Ewing Collection.

Dx_a. 13

31 March 1851.

Le. Le

XIII . 3 . 17

0/2 590

THE HOLY

BIBLE,

Containing the Old

TESTAMENT

And the

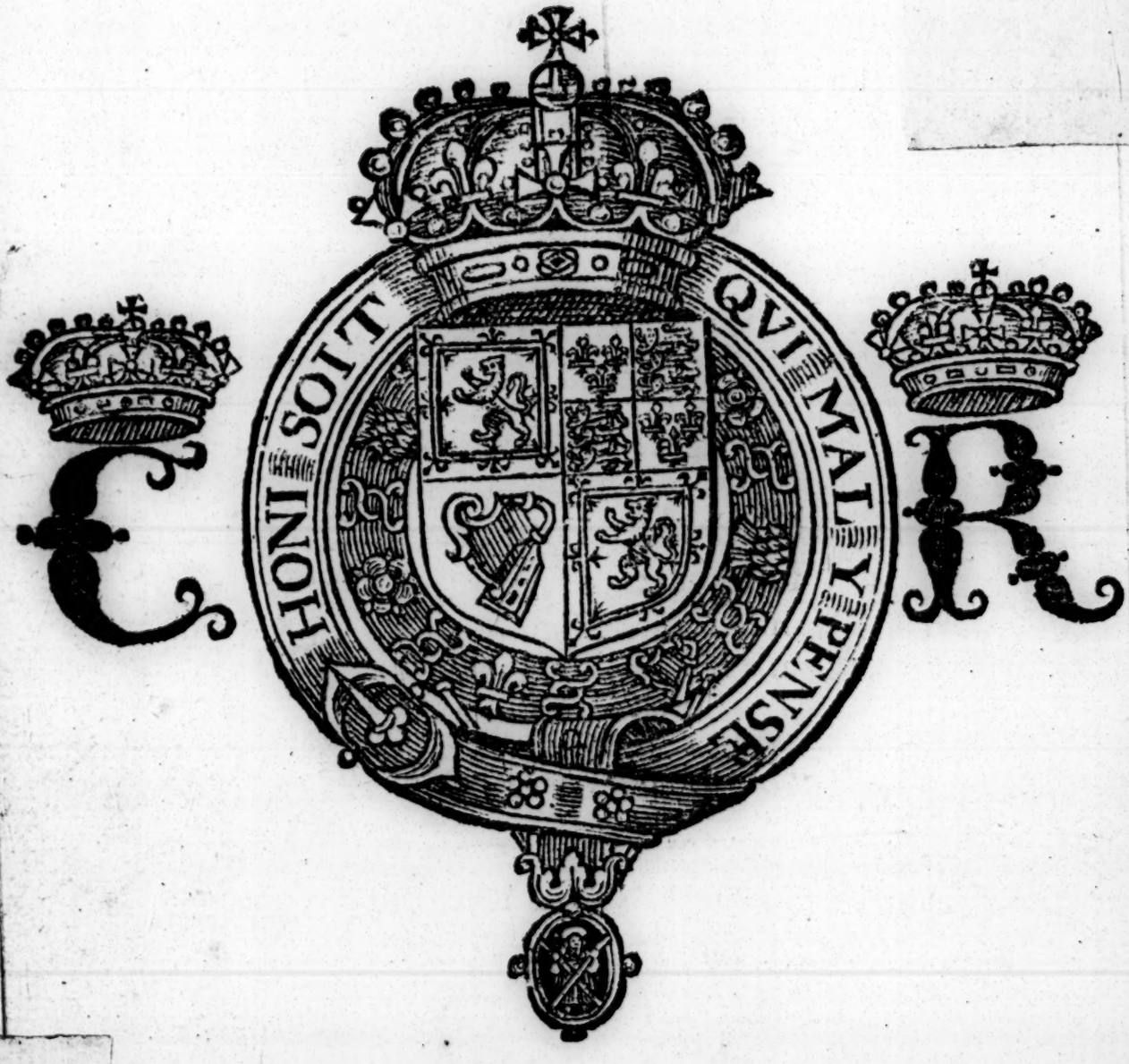
NEW:

Newly tranſlated out of the Original Tongues: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed: By his Majeſties ſpecial commandment.

Appointed to be read in churches.

EDINBURGH,

Printed by *Evan Tyler*, Printer to the Kings moſt excellent Majeſty, 1649.


HONI SOIT QVI MALY PENSE

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of GOD, King of Great *Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith,

The Translators of the BIBLE wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us, the people of England, when first He sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as of the sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were wel-affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven. Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Christ, and propagating it far, and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under GOD, is the immediate author of their true happinesse.

And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majesty towards the house of GOD, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of Christendom by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majesty, but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humility we present unto your Majesty. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our own and other forreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be ove more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majesty did never desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majesty, not onely as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and Author of the Work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning, and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poor Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked in the wayes of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord, and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Majesty with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces; so you may by the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters—50
Exodus—40
Leviticus—27
Numbers—36
Deuteronomie—34
Ioſhua—24
Iudges—21
Ruth—4
I. Samuel—31
II. Samuel—24
I. Kings—22
II. Kings—25
I. Chronicles—29
II. Chronicles—36
Ezra—10
Nehemiah—13
Eſther—10
Job—42
Pſalms—150
The Proverbs hath Chap.—31
Eccleſiaſtes—12
The Song of Solomon—8
Iſaiah.—66
Ieremiah—52
Lamentations—5
Ezekiel—48
Daniel—12
Hoſea—14
Ioel—3
Amos—9
Obadiah—1
Ionah—4
Michah—7
Nahum—3
Habbakkuk—3
Zephaniah—3
Haggai—2
Zechariah—14
Malachi—4

The Books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapter. 28
Mark—16
Luke—24
Iohn—21
The acts—28
The Epiſtle to the Romanes 16
I. Corinthians—16
II. Corinthians—13
Galatians—6
Epheſians—6
Philippians—4
Coloſians—4
I. Theſſalonians—5
II. Theſſalonians hath Chap. 3
I. Timotheus—6
II. Timotheus—4
Titus—3
Philemon—1
To the Hebrews—13
The epiſtle of James—5
I. Peter—5
II. Peter.—3
I. Iohn—5
II. Iohn—1
III. Iohn—1
Iude—1
Revelation—22

The first Book of MOSES, Called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the sun, moon, and starrs, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters:

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the *firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and *it* was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to * rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl that may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that it *was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon

† *Hebr.* for the rule of the day, &c.

* Jer. 31. 35.

* 2 Eſd. 6. 47.

‖ *Or,* creeping

† *Hebr.* ſoul.

† *Hebr.* face of the firmament of heaven.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1 cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 24. col. 3. 10. wiſd. 2. 23

* Chap. 9. 1.

† *Hebr.* creepeth.

† *Hebr.* ſeeding ſeed.

* Chap. 9. 3.

upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation,* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of mariage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made

3 And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man, † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and * man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria: and the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said; It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife: and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God araigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest you die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? and the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman, he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire

shall

---

† *Hebr.* a living soul.
* Eccles. 39. 16.
* Exod. 20. 11. and 31. 17 deu. 5. 14 heb. 4. 4.
† *Hebr.* created to make.
¶ *Or,* a mist which went up from, &c.
† *Hebr.* dust of § ground.
* 1 Cor. 15. 17.
* 1 Cor. 15. 45.
* Ecclus. 24. 29.
† *Hebr.* Gush.
‖ *Or,* Eastward to Assyria
‖ *Or,* Adam.
† *Hebr.* eating thou shalt eat.
† *Hebr.* dying thou shalt die.
* Ecclus. 17. 5.
† *Hebr.* as before him.
‖ *Or,* the man.
† *Hebr.* called.
† *Hebr.* but de
* 1 C 11. 8, * Mat 10. 5, mar. 1 cor. 16. 5. 3.
† *Hebr.* Yea, b caus
* 2 C 11. 3 tim.
† *Hebr.* a desi
* Eccl 25. 2 tim.
‖ *Or,* thing gird about
† *Hebr.* wind

shall be ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it, cursed *is* the ground for thy sake, in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said; Behold, the man, is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel; and Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof; and the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and ‖ unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers ‖ blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment is greater then I can bare.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch,

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujal, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah she also bare Tubal Cain, an † instructer of every artificer *in* brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name † Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The translation and godlinesse of Enoch.*

* THIS *is* the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters,

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers: and begat † Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and welve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat † Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

† *Hebr.* Chanoch

† *Hebr.* Lemech.

† *Hebr.* whetter.

‖ *Or,* I would slay a man in my wound, &c.

‖ *Or,* in my hurt,

† *Hebr.* Sheth.

† *Hebr.* Enosh.

‖ *Or,* to call themselves by the Name of the LORD.

* 1 Chro. 1. 1.

* Wisd. 2. 23.

* 1 Chro. 1. 1, &c.

† *Hebr.* Enosh.

† *Hebr.* Konan.

† *Greek,* Maleleel.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.

† *Hebr.* Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared, were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuselah.

† *Greek,* Mathusala

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and five yeers.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.

* Ecclus. 44. 16. hebr. 11. 5

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat † Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

† *Hebr.* Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers: and begat a son.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† *Greek,* Noe.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seven hundred seventy and seven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, & caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them.

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose.

‖ *Or,* the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signeth not onely ſ imagtion, but also the purposes and desires.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeers.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

* Chap. 8 21. mat. 15. 19.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely evil † continually.

† *Hebr.* every day

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

† *Hebr.* from man unto beast

7 And the LORD said, I will not destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Eccl. 44. 17 ‖ Or, right.

10 And Noah begat three sons: Sem, Ham, and Japhet.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ *Or,* the

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† *Hebr.* nests.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant, and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

* H 11.

22 * Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the living creatures enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase and continuance of the flood.*

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

* 1 2.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

† F sev sev

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female, ‖ to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† bl

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts, that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah in-

10

to the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japhet, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark,

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark, and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and, † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes: and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, *in* her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto ỹ LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant* 13 *signified by the rainbowe.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japhet,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand they are delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And

† *Hebr.* in going forth, and returning.

† *Hebr.* caused her to come.

† *Hebr.* families.

† *Hebr.* a savour of rest.

* Chap. 6. 5. mat. 15. 19.

† *Hebr.* as yet all the daies of the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. & 8. 17.

* Chap. 1. 29.

* Levit. 17. 14.

66. The Holy Bible. . . .

Edinburgh, Printed by Evan Tyler, Printer to the Kings most excellent Majesty, 1649. 8°.

On the verso of the general title are the Royal arms, with the initials C.R., ensigned by crowns.

to the Kings most exellent Majestie. Cum Privilegio. Anno Dom. 1633.

[*Robert Young.*] 8°.

The first edition of the Authorized Version printed in Scotland. The printer, Robert Young, a Londoner, is said to have become King's printer for Scotland, 12th April, 1632.

It has been conjectured that this Bible may have been published

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matth. 26. 52 revel. 13. 10.

6 *Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: *for in the image of God made he man

* Chap. 2.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

* Isaiah 54. 9

11 And *I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, & it shalbe for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

* Ecclus. 3. 11, 12

14 *And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud,

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham ‖ father of Canaan saw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces *were* backward: and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

‖ Or, servant to them.

27 God ‖ shall inlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in ‖ tents of Shem, & † Canaan shalbe his servant.

¶ Or, perswade.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

† Hebr. Chenaan.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Japhet.* 6 *The sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 *The sons of Japhet, Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* 1 Chron. 1. 5

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, Tarshish: Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue: after the families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1 Chron. 1. 8.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Shebah, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gr. Babyl.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, went into Assyria.

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nophtuhim.

‖ Or, streets of the city.

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim,

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

† Heb. Tzidon.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad:

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

† Heb. Azzah.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations,

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

* 1 Chron. 1. 17

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

† Heb. Arpachshad.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash:

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

† Heb. Shelah.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

* 1 Chron. 1. 19

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shimar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thorowly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to; let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people *is* one, & they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because the LORD, did there confound § language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxard lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Tera in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

* Neh. 9. 7. Judith 5. 7. acts 7. 4.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abraham, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ: 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran: 6 He journeyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

* Acts 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

* Chap. 18. 18. & 22. 18. acts 3. 25. gal. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Shichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanites *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said; * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

* Chap. 13. 15.

* Chap. 13. 4. 18

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

† Heb. in going. and journeying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake:

and

and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *by disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herd-men of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perezzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herd-men and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate, thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if any man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram, removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the † plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto § LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of four kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchisedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh-Kirjathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of of the most High God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most High God, possessour of heaven and earth;

20 And

* Chap. 12. 7.

† Hebr. men brethren.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. & 28. 14.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high GOD, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiseth him a son and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is my heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir: but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, *so shall thy seed be.

6 And * he beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a she-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo! an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred yeers.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold a smoking furnace, and a † burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizites, and the Rephaimes:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An angel sendeth her back to submit her self. 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrahams wife bare him no children, and she had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abraham, Behold now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: pray thee, go in unto my maid, it may be that may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw ỳ she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom, and when she saw ỳ she had conceived, I was dispised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wildernesse, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt cal his name ‖ Ishmael: because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of al his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai his name is changed and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. Abram and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. 24. 4. deut. 34. 4.

† Heb. be builded by her.

† Hebr. ỳ which is good in thy eyes.

† Hebr. afflicted her.

‖ That is, God shall hear.

* Chap. 25. 18.

* Chap. 24. 62.

‖ That is, the well of him that liveth and seeth me.

said unto him, I am the Almighty God, *walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: * Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you: every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife; thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a son also of her; yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him: and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in ȳ flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in ȳ flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 33 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, my Lord! if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread: and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are † you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into ȳ tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, & make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, shall I of a surety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid, And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ *Or*, upright, or, sincere.

† *Hebr.* multitude of nations. * Rom. 4. 17.

† *Hebr.* of thy sojournings.

* Acts 7. 8. * Act. 7. 8 rom. 4. 11 † *Hebr.* a son of eight dayes. * Levit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21 joh. 7. 22.

† *Hebr.* she shall become nations.

* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

* Chap. 25. 12.

* Heb. 13. 2.

† Hebr. stay. † Hebr. you ha passed. † Hebr. hasten.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 21.

* 1 Pet. 3. 6.

* Chap. 12. 3. 22. 18. Act. 3. Gal.

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, if I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.
28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there: And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.
30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there: And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.
32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: peradventure ten shall be found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.
33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains: 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.
2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.
3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.
4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.
5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.
6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,
7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.
8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under ȳ shadow of my roof.
9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break ȳ door.
10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.
11 And they smote the men, * that *were* at the door of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.
12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.
13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot; saying, Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.
16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.
17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.
18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so my Lord,
19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither: (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.
21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.
23 ¶ The sun was † risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.
24 * Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.
25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.
28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and beheld, and lo, the smoak of the countrey went up as the smoak of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the over-

* Wisd. 19. 16
* Chap. 18. 20
† Hebr. are found
‖ Or, punishment.
* Wisd. 10. 6.
† Hebr. thy face.
† Hebr. gone forth.
* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. Isa. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. Jude 7.

overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters:

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yester night with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him; that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her, 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar, sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† *Heb.* married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: & he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

‖ *Or,* simplicity, or sincerity.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? Thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wifes sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

* Ch. 12.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee,

† *Heb.* as it is in thine eyes.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarah's joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The angel comforteth her 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Ch. 17. 19 & 18. * Gal. 4. heb. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spaken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac

* Ch. 17. 12.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her son; for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

* Gal. 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe-shot: for

she

she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Pichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beersheba, because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Pichcol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram:* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham, and he said, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine onely son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood, but where is the ‖ lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by the horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son,

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beersheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maacah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead,

† *Hebr.* behold me.

‖ *Or,* kid.

* James 2. 21.

‖ *That is,* † LORD will see, or, provide.

* Psal. 105. 9. ecclus. 44. 21. luke 1. 73. heb. 6. 13.

† *Hebr.* lip.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. ecclus. 44. 22. act. 3. 25. gal. 3. 8.

* Called Rom. 9. 10, Rebeca.

dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,
† Hebr. a prince of God.
6 Hear us, my lord, thou art † a mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:
† Hebr. full money.
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth, he shall give it me for a possession of a burying place amongst you.
‖ Or, ears.
10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham, in the ‖ audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,
11 Nay, my Lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.
18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *his prayer:* 14 *his signe,* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 21 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

† Hebr. gone into dayes.
AND Abraham was old, *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:
* Chap. 47. 29.
3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.
4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land; must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.
* Chap. 12. 7. 13. 15. 15. 18. 26. 4.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) & he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.
‖ Or,
11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.
† Hebr. that women
12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.
13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
* Ver.
14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.
15 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.
† Hebr. good countenance
16 And the damsell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for the camels also, until they have done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.
22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden † earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold.
† Hebr. jewel of the nose
23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?
24 And

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.
25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw & provender enough, and room to lodge in.
26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.
27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.
28 And the damsell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.
30 And it came to passe when he saw the earring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.
31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.
33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat, but he said, I will not eat untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.
34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.
35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, & silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.
36 And Sarah my masters wife bare sons to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.
37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:
38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.
39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.
40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.
41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.
42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:
43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;
44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.
45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.
47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nabors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.
48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.
49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.
50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.
52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.
53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.
54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master.
55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.
56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.
57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.
59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of milions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.
61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.
62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey.
63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.
64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.
65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vail, and covered her self.
66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

† *Hebr.* vessels.
* Ver. 56 and 59.
‖ *Or*, a full yeer, or ten *moneths*.
* Chap. 16. 14. & 25. 11.
‖ *Or*, to pray.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sons of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The division of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren:* 22 *The children strive in her womb.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Jacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimram, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward unto the east-country.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeers, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations, The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa.

15 Hadar and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers; and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children strugled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebeckah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage; for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to dy: and what profit shal this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *He groweth rich.* 18 *He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 26 *Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beersheba.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because, I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and ‡ went forward, and grew untill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants, and the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And

---

* 1 Chro. 1. 32.

* Chap. 23. 16.

* Cha. 16 14. and 24. 62.

* 1 Chro. 1. 29.

† *Hebr.* fell.

* Rom. 9. 12.

* Hosea 12. 3.

† *Hebr.* venison was in his mouth

† *Hebr.* with the red, with that red pottage.

† *Hebr.* going to die.

* *Hebr.* 12. 16.

* Chap. 13. 15. 15. 18.

* Chap. 13. 15. 15. 18. 22. 18.

† *Hebr.* found.

† *Hebr.* went going.

‖ *Or*, husbandry

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in ſ dayes of Abraham his father: for ſ Philihims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham; and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs ſervants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.

20 And the heard-men of Gerar did ſtrive with Isaacs herd-men, ſaying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, becauſe they ſtrove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtrove for that alſo: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtrove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzoh one of his friends, and Pichcol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, ſware one to another: and Isaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Isaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sheba: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-ſheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite: and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac ſendeth Esau for veniſon. 6 Rebekah inſtructeth Jacob to obtain the bleſſing. 15 Jacob under the perſon of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth veniſon. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a bleſſing. 41 He threateneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.*

AND it came to paſſe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Esau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon. And he ſaid unto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold, now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *ſome* veniſon. † *Hebr.* hunt.

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac ſpake to Esau his ſon: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Esau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavourie meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhall bring a curſe upon me, and not a bleſsing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: onely obey my voice, and *go* fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Esau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Jacob, her yongeſt ſon. † *Heb.* deſirable;

16 And ſhe put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou my ſon?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Esau thy firſt-born; I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Isaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſon? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me. † *Hebr.* before me.

21 And Isaac ſaid unto Jacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſon Esau? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my ſons veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac ſaid unto him, Come neer now, and kiſſe me, my ſon.

27 And he came neer, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon is as the ſmell of a field which the LORD hath bleſſed:

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. * Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: curſed be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Iſaac had made an end of bleſsing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and ſaid unto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who *art* thou? & he ſaid, I am thy ſon, thy firſt-born, Eſau.

† *Hebr.* trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who! where *is* he he that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

† *Hebr.* hunted.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſsing.

‖ *That is,* a ſupplanter.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſsing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſsing for me?

‖ *Or,* ſupported.

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants: and with corn and wine have I ‖ ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſsing, my father? Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12 17.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered and ſaid unto him, Behold, *thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatnes of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Ver. 28. ‖ *Or,* of the fatneſſe.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoak from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; *then wil I ſlay my brother Jacob

* Obad. 10.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: and ſhe ſent and called Jacob her younger ſon, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice; and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Iſaac bleſſeth Jacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 9 *Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael.* 10 *The viſion of Jacobs ladder.* 18 *The ſtone of Bethel.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Hoſea 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people.

† *Hebr.* an aſſembly of people.

4 And give thee the bleſsing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† *Hebr.* of thy ſojournings.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram to take him a wife from thence, and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

† *Hebr.* were evil in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beerſheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Acts 7. 4 Charran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſun was ſet: and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder ſet up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

* Chap. 13. 14. & 46. 3.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed ſhall the families of the earth be bleſſed.

† *Hebr.* break forth. * Deut. 12. 3. * Chap. 12. 3. 18. 18. 22. 18. & 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* the place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put for his pillows and ſet it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the firſt.

‖ *That is,* the houſe of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot untill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll, the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep; for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother: and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when ỹ LORD saw ỹ Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ‖ Reuben for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked upon mine affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Napthtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, & gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son,

15 And

† *Hebr.* place.

‖ *That is,* see a son.

‖ *That is,* hearing.

‖ *That is,* joyned.

* Mat. 1. 2

‖ *That is,* praise.

† *Hebr.* stood from bearing.

† *Hebr.* be built by her.

‖ *That is,* judging.

† *Hebr.* wrestlings of God.

‖ *That is,* my wrestling.

* Called Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

‖ *That is,* a troop, or company.

13 And Leah said, † happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? ‖ and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom have I served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee and how thy cattell *was* with me

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*: and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled, and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled and grizled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst

n Hebr. my happines.
‖ That is, happy.
‖ That is, an hire.
‖ That is, dwelling,
* Called. mat. 4. 13 Zabulon.
‖ That is, judgement.
‖ That is, adding.
† Hebr. broken forth.
† Hebr. at my foot.
† Hebr. to morrow.
† Hebr as yester day, and the day before.
‖ rams, he goats.
* Chap. 28. 18

ointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowest a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said unto Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found *them* not: then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both. † *Hebr.* felt.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee; thy ewes, and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night. * Exod. 22. 8.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus I have been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children, which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jocob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha; but Jacob called it Galeed. ‖ *That is,* the heap of witnesse.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another. ‖ *That is,* a beacon, or watch-tower.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us; see, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, & called his brethren to eat bread, & they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount. ‖ *Or,* killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, & blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacobs vision at Mahanaim: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming: 9 He prayeth for deliverance: 13 He sendeth a present to Esau: 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, when he is called Israel: 31 He halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim. ‖ *That is,* two hosts or camps.

3 And

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Hebr. field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him,

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Hebr. I am lesse then all, &c.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

† Hebr. upon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau, and behold, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Hebr. my face.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

† Hebr. caused to passe.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

† Hebr. ascending to the morning.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: & there wrestled a man with him untill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, & hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel, for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

‖ The face of God.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day, because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar, called El-Elohe-Israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, & with him four hundred men, and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel, and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant,

† Hebr. to thee.

6 Then the hand-maids came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. what to all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I have enough: my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the work, and according to the children.

12 And he said, let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord, unto Seir.

† Hebr. set, or place

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: and he said,

ſaid, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, & made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Salem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem*: 4 *He ſueth to marry her.* 13 *The ſons of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it.* 25 *The ſons of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them*; 27 *and ſpoil their city.* 30 *Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey, ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damſell, and ſpake † kindly unto the damſell.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſon Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never ſo much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me: but give me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Jacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, Becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſon.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours? only let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his ſon, hearkned all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and * and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon with the † edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſons of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled § city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and § Perizites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God ſendeth Jacob to Bethel*: 2 *He purgeth his houſe of idols*: 16 *He buildeth an altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth.* 9 *God bleſſeth Jacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The ſons of Jacob.* 27 *Jacob cometh to Iſaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.*

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, Go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earrings which *were* in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And

* Chap. 49 6. † Hebr. mouth.

* Chap. 27. 43.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖El-Bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak, and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy Name is Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob; * but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place were God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave, that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpha Leahs hand-maid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, & died, & was * gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

* Chap. 28. 19. ‖ *That is*, the God of Bethel ‖ *That is*, ✝ oak of weeping. * Chap. 32. 28. † *Hebr.* a little piece of ground. ‖ *That is*, the son of my sorrow. ‖ *That is*, the son of the right hand. * Chap. 42. 4. * Chap. 25. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wives:* 6 *His removing to mount Seir.* 9 *His sons.* 15 *The dukes which descended of his sons.* 20 *The sons and dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Bashemeth bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah, these were the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam, and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these, Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The

* Josh. 24. 4. † Heb. Edom. * 1 Chron. 1. 35. †† Heb. souls. * 1 Chron. 1. 38.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites, duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reiged in his stead.

35 And Husham died, & Hadad § son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masreka reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of † the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father deceived by the bloody coat mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed;

7 For behold we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And *Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit, that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to § Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother & *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there passed by Midanites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and * sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites, for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood,

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and

† *Hebr.* see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

† *Hebr.* master of dreams.

* Chap. 42. 12.

‖ *Or,* pieces.

† *Hebr.* hearkned

* Psal. 105. 17. wisdom. 10. 12. acts 7. 7.

and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an * evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

* Chap. 44. 28.

† *Hebr.* eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely eunuches, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

† *Hebr.* chief.

‖ *Or*, chief marshal.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marreth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Judah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers, to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for she saw that Selah was growen, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Selah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

* 1 Chro. 2. 3.

* Numb. 26. 19.

* Numb. 26. 19.

† *Hebr.* was evil in the eyes of the Lord

† *Hebr.* the daves were multiplied.

† *Hebr.* the door of eyes, or, of Enajim.

† *Hebr.* a kid of the goats

‖ *Or*, openly

† *Hebr.* became common

‖ *Or*, when sore broke thou hast made breach again thee? ‖ *This* a breach * 1 Chron. 2. 4. Matt.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him down thither

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD *was* upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes upon Joſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid unto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter woteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedneſſe, and ſin againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe ſpake to Joſeph day by day, that he harkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Joſeph went into ſ houſe to do his buſines, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That ſhe called unto the men of her houſe, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mockus: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a †loud voice

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake unto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſervant which thou haſt brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake unto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſervant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joſephs maſter took him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joſeph, and †ſhewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Joſephs hand, all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in priſon.* 4 *Joſeph hath charge of them:* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to paſſe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chief of the butlers, and againſt the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captain of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Joſeph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joſeph with them, and he ſerved them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler, and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Joſeph came in unto them in ſ morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs offices that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † look ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 And they ſaid unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joſeph ſaid unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joſeph, and ſaid to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in ſ vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, & her bloſſom ſhot forth, *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joſeph ſaid unto him, This is ſ interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and reſtore thee unto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his butler.

14 But † think on me, when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here alſo have I done nothing that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid unto Joſeph, I alſo was in my dream, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermoſt basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, & the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joſeph anſwered and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof, the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eat thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feaſt unto all his ſervants, and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his ſervants.

21 And he reſtored ſ chief butler unto his butlerſhip, again, & he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joſeph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Joſeph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counſell.* 38 *Joſeph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river, ſeven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleſhed kine did eat up the ſeven well-favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeven ears of corn, came up upon one ſtalk, † rank and good.

6 And

† *Hebr.* are your faces evil?

‖ *Or,* reckon.

† *Hebr.* remember me with thee

‖ *Or,* full of holes.

† *Hebr.* meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.

‖ *Or,* reckon thee *and take thy office* from thee.

‖ *Or,* reckoned.

† *Hebr.* fat.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east-winde, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; & he sent & called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh told them his dream, but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wrath with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent, and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and wel-favoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very il-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the il-favoured kine, did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they † had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still il-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears ‖ withered, thin, & blasted, *with* the east-wide, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers, and the seven good ears are seven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and il-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers: and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because ỹ thing is ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven yeers of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*.

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and araied him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ preist of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Joseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers, the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers which were in the land of Egypt, & laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sons before the yeers of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born, ‖ Manasseh; for God, *said he* hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeers of dearth began to come,

* Chap. 40. 12. &c.

* psal. 105. 20.

† *Hebr.* made him run.

‖ *Or,* when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.

† *Hebr.* come to the inward parts of them.

† *Or.* small.

come, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all † the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither and buy for us from thence; that we may live and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten Brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them: and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies: to see ſ nakednes of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons, we are true men: thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man, in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved; by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17 And he † put them altogether into ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for † he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack, to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the Land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, & took us for spies of ſ countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children; Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way, in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey haires with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten

* Chap. 43. 5.

* Chap. 37. 21.

† Hebr. an interpreter was between them.

† Heb. went forth.

† Heb. with us hard things.

eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: †could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bare the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks: carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

19 And they came neer to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that wee opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took, and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe *was* five times so much as any of theirs: and they drunk, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 14 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn money: & he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men: and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evill for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever, of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack

† *Hebr.* protesting he protested.
* Chap. 42. 20.
† *Hebr.* asking he asked us.
† *Hebr.* mouth.
† *Heb.* knowing could we know?
* Chap. 44. 32.
‖ *Or,* twice by this.
‖ *Or,* and I, as I have been, &c.
† *Hebr.* kill a killing.
† *Hebr.* eat.
† *Hebr.* roll himself upon us.
* Chap. 42. 3.
† *Hebr.* comming down we came down.
† *Hebr.* they drunk largely.
* *Heb.* him that was over his house.
‖ *Or,* whereby he keth triall.

sack to the ground & opened every man his sack.
12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.
13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.
14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.
15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?
16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, & he also with whom the cup is found.
17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.
18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, & let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.
19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father or a brother?
20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.
21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him
22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.
23 And thou saidst unto thy servants; * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to passe when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.
25 And our father said, Go again and buy us a little food.
26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.
27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*:
28 And the one went out from me, and I said, *Surely he is torn in pieces: & I saw him not since
29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us: (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)
31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die, and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.
32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bare the blame to my father for ever.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the evill that shall †come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16. Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.
2 And he †wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖troubled at his presence.
4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer, and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.
6 For these two yeers hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeers, in the which their shall neither be earing nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you to †preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.
8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throwout all the land of Egypt.
9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.
11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five yeers of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.
14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck
15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it †pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:
18 And take your father, & your households, and come unto me: & I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, an for your wives, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also †regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the †commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Bejamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.
23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses †laden with the good things of

† *Hebr.* gave forth his voice in weeping. * Acts 7. 13. ‖ *Or*, terrified.
† *Hebr.* neither let there be anger in your eyes. * Chap. 50. 20.
† *Hebr.* to put for you a remnant.
† *Hebr.* was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.
† *Hebr.* let not your eye spare, &c.
† *Hebr.* mouth.
† *Hebr.* carrying.

Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Hebr. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and there wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob & all his seed with him

* Josh. 23.4. psal. 105. 23. isa. 52. 4.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: * Reuben Jacobs first-born;

* Exod. 2.1. & 6. 14. num. 26. 8. & 1 chr. 5.1

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

* Numb. 26. 5.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1 chro. 4. 24.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah: Er and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Phares, were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1 Chro. 6. 1.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar: Tola and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1 Chro. 2. 3. & 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

* 1 Chro. 7. 1.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, & Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Cho. 7. 30.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephrai, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the * souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren &, unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come to me

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their heards, & all that they have.

† Hebr. they men cattell

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trad hath been about cattell from our youth, even untill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph presenteth five of his bretbren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11. He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their heards, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel,

in

dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, & set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ramases, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread ‖ according to *the ir* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell: and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the asses; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeer.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities: from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the ‖ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or*, princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

† *Hebr.* the dayes of the yeers of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swere unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Hebr. 21. 25.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph with his sons visit his sick father.* 2, *Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers grave.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He propheseth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh, and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthned himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull & multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt are mine: as Reuben and Simeon they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41. 50. josh. 13 †

6 And thy *issue* which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same is Bethlehem.

* Gen. 35. 19.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he said, bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, so that he could not see) & he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

† *Hebr.* heavie.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face; and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, toward Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand,

laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon ſ head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasſehs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, in thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, & with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sons to bless them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear ye sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest up to thy fathers bed; then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly mine honour be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from ſ prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his sole unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk

¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a ſ rpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſ-heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troup shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blesings of the breſts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors: unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hils, they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall raven *as a* wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one according to his blesing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebeckah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is cheſted.

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And

---

* Hebr. 11. 21.

† *Hebr.* as fishes do increase.

† *Hebr.* fulnesse.

† *Hebr.* do not thou excell.

* Chap. 35. 22. 1 Chron. 5. 1.

‖ *Or*, my couch is gone.

‖ *Or*, their swords are weapons of violence.

‖ *Or*, houghed oxen.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Phoraoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you in the ears of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horſmen: and it was a [very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floor of Atad which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw, the mourning in the floor of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grievous mourning to to Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his ſons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after they had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father did comand before he died, ſaying † *Hebr.* charged.

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſin, for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face; and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſervants.

19 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God? * Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not, I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly unto them. † *Hebr.* to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers houſe: and Joſeph lived an hundred & ten yeers.

23 * And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, were † brought up upon Joſephs keens. * Numb 32 39. † *Hebr.* born.

24 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob. * Hebr. 11. 21.

25 And Joſeph took an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones from hence. * Chap. 13. 19.

26 So Joſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old, and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Iſrael after Joſephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlineſſe of the midwives in ſaving the men children alive.* 22. *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the river.*

NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, every man & his houſhold came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher,

5 And all the ſouls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * ſeventy ſouls: for Joſeph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joſeph.

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there fall out any war, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and ſo get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them task-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved, becauſe of the children of Iſrael. † *Hebr.* and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When you do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them upon the ſtools; if it be a ſon, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, them ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, & ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe

cause the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt wel with the midwives: & the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and in an ark cast into the flags:* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter:* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian:* 13 *He reproveth an Hebrew:* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershom is born.* 23 *God respecteth the Israelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

* Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

* Acts 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, & with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *her self* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the rivers side, and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, drawn out.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, & looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyption, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

† Hebr. a man, a prince.

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? and Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

‖ Or, prince.

16 Now the ‖ priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

* Ch. 18.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

* Ge. 15. & 4. † He. kno.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God † had respect unto *them.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethroes flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush.* 9 *He sendeth him to deliver Israel.* 14 *The Name of God.* 25 *His message to Israel.*

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

* Act. 7. 3.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses? & he said, Here am I.

* Josh. 5. 15. 7. 5. * Mat. 22. 32. Act. 7.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrows,

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto

unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel: The LORD God of our fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever, and this is my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, & say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof, and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, & of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous:* 10 *He is loath to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Jethro.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her son.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people beleeveth them.*

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord! send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, & he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said to Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand, but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, *even* my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe, by ℣ way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipphorah took a sharp ‖ stone, & cut off the foreskin of her son, and † cast it at his feet and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said unto Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard

† *Hebr.* shall be and shall be.

† *Hebr.* a man of words.

† *Hebr.* since yesterday, nor since the third day.

* Mark. 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

‖ *Or,* shouldest

* Chap. 7. 1.

‖ *Or,* knife.

℣ *Hebr.* made it touch.

heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, & that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes & Aaron for their meſſage.* 5 *He increaſeth the Iſraelites task.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out upon Moſes & Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day § task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where ye can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taskmaſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervents, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes & Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge, becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, neither haſt thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promiſe by his Name* JEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THEN the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I wil do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groanning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians kept in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkned not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkned unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring § children of Iſrael out of § land of Egypt

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes. * The ſons of Reuben, the firſt born of Iſrael: Hanoch and Palu, Hezron, and Carmi theſe be the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and * Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, & Izhar, & Hebron, & Uzziel: And the yeers of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeers.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe

* Chap. 3. 18.

† Hebr. let the work be heavie upon the man.

† Hebr. matter of a day in his day.

these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeers of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven yeers.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And § sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt, These are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh: 7 His age: 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardned. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land

3 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, & bring forth mine armies, & my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore yeers old, and Aaron fourscore and three yeers old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, & they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments:

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents; but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardned, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thy hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I wil smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses, and Aaron did so, as the LORD comanded: and he * lift up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the * waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were sulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh enclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers & over the ponds, & cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters

† *Hebr.* gathering of their waters.
* Chap. 17. 5.
* Psal. 78. 44.
* Wisd. 17. 7.
‖ *Or,* dough.

waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

Wisd. 17. 7. 7 * And ſ magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought up frogs upon ſ land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* have this; honour over me, &c. 9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, † Glory over me: ‖ When ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs from thee and thy houſes, that they may remain in the river onely?

‖ *Or*, againſt when. † *Hebr.* to cut off. 10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

‖ *Or*, againſt to morrow. 11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people; thy ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs, which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardned his heart, and hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Sretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtreched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

‖ *Or*, a mixture of noiſom beaſts, &c 21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhalbe there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

† *Hebr.* a redemption. 23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

‖ *Or*, by to morrow. 24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

* Wisd. 16. 9. 25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

‖ *Or*, deſtroyed. 26 And Moſes ſaid, it is not meet ſo to do: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abominations of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command us.

* Ch. 10.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people, there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beaſts. 8 The plague of boils and blains. 13 The meſſage about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27. Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardned.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, & upon the ſheep: there *ſhall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow ſ LORD ſhal do this thing in ſ land

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt.

11 And the magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkned not unto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

* Ch. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, & ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith ſ LORD God of ſ Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and

and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants & his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, & the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, & the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardned his heart, he, and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned; neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts, 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21. The plague of darknesse 24. Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for * I have hardned his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast. * Wisd. 16. 9.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field. † Hebr. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto Him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go? † Hebr. who, and who, &c.

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, & with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come upon the land of Egypt, and eat every hearb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east-winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth: so that the land was darkned, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field thorow all the land of Egypt. † Hebr. darkened.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. † Hebr. hastened to call.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. † Hebr. intreated.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-winde, which took away the locusts, and

† cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt; † even darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven, and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self; see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterward he will let you go hence; when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more:

7 But against any of the children of Israel shal not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians, and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a † great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeer is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The right of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying;

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the upper door post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning: ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: For whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation unto you: no manner of work shalbe done in them, save that which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened-bread: for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth

di

† *Hebr.* hastened.

† *Hebr.* that one may feel darkness.

* Wisd. 18. 1.

† *Hebr.* into our hands.

* Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

* Eccles. 45. 1.

* Chap. 12. 29.

† *Hebr.* at thy feet.

† *Hebr.* heat of anger.

† *Hebr.* a great mixture.

‖ Or, kid.

† *Hebr.* from the one yeer.

† *Hebr.* between the two evenings.

Or, princes.

† *Hebr.* for a destruction.

† *Hebr.* soul.

* Levit. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel: whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hysope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house, untill the morning.

23 For ℣ LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

29 ¶* And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all ℣ first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amonst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your heards, as ye have said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Ramases to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them, & flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * four hundred and thirty yeers. * Gen. 15. 13. acts 7. 6. gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations. † *Hebr.* a night of observations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 ¶ But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye break a bone thereof. * Numb. 9. 12. * John 19. 36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it. † *Hebr.* do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shal be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the passeover is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites go out of Egypt, & carry Josephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among ℣ children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine. * Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19. levit. 27. 26. num. 3. 13. and 8. 16. luk. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. † *Hebr.* servants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shalbe eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* ℣ LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for

for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt,

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season, from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 * That thou shalt †set a part unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast; the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee †in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: For God said, Lest perdventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red sea: And the children of Israel went up ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light, to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the Red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses & charets of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel list up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day: ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his charets, and upon his horsmen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horsmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east winde all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * divided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning-watch

+ Chap. 22, 29. & 34. 19. eze. 44. 30.
† *Hebr.* cause to passe over.
‖ *Or*, kid.
† *Hebr.* to morrow.
‖ *Or*, by five in a rank.
*Gen. 50. 25. josh. 24. 32.
* Numb. 33. 6.
* Numb. 14. 14. deut. 1. 33. psal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.
* Nehe. 9. 19.
* Numb. 33. 7.

watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their charet wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea,

2 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-sea.

5 The depths have covered them; they sank into the bottom, as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie, thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stuble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in ȳ mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods! Who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearfull in praises, doing wonders!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall hear, *and* be afraid, sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arm, they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horsmen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the sister of Aaron took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrells and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when thy came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quails are sent,* 14 *and manna,* 16 *The ordering of manna:* 25 *It was not to be found on the sabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preserved.*

ANd they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elam and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the Land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſs, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold,

* Deut. 2. 25. josh. 2. 9.

* Deut. 2. 29. josh. 2. 5.

‖ That is, bitterness

* Ecclus. 38. 5.

* Numb. 33. 9.

I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out, and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† *Hebr.* the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward ȳ wilderneſſe, & behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Numb. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

* Numb. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 24. wiſd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ *Or*, what is this? or, it is a portion. * John 6. 31. 1 cor. 10 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your † persons, take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

† *Hebr.* by the poll, or, head. † *Hebr.* ſouls.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2 Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkned not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes shall ye gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the border of the land of Canaan.

* Joſh. 5. 12. nehem. 9. 15.

36 Now an homer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar* JEHOVAH-Nisi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20. 4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, nor not?

8 ¶ * Then

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Aamalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearse it in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons, 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethros counsell is accepted 27 Jethro departeth.

WHen * Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons and his wife unto Moses, into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moses father in law took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: * Thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voyce, I will give thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burthen* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkned to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people came to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

† *Hebr.* a man and his fellow.

† *Hebr.* fading thou wilt fade

* Deut. 1. 9.

* Acts 7. 38

* Deut. 29. 2.

* Deut. 5 2.

* Deut. 10. 14. psa. 24. 1.

* 1 Pet. 2. 9. rev. 1. 6. 6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

* Chap. 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17. 8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever; and Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

* Hebr. in. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shal come up to the mount.

‖ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

* Deut. 4. 11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it in fire, and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

† Hebr. contest. 21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

* Deut. 5. 6. † Hebr. servants. 2 * I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

* Levit. 26. 1. psal. 4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

* Levit. 19. 12. deut. mat. 7 * ‖ Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

* Chap. 23. 12. ezek. 20. 12. 13. 9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

* Gen. 2. 2. 11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

* Deut. 5. 16. mat. eph. 12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Mat. 21. 13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7. 7 17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Heb. 12. 18 ¶ And all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

Deut. 5. 24. 18. 19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not; for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, & Moses drew neer unto the thick darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

* Deut. 27. josh. 31. † Heb. build. 24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men-servants.* 5 *For the servant whose ear is boared.* 7 *For women-servants.* 12 *For*

manslaughter. 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 28 *For smiters.* 22 *For an hurt by chance.* 28 *For an ox that goareth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harm.*

NOw these are the judgements, which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges, he shal also bring them to the door, or unto the door post, and his master shall boar his ear thorow with an awl, & he shall serve him for ever

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shal not go out as the men-servants do

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presuptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed;

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staffe, then shall he that smot him be quit: onely he shall pay for the † losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thorowly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid servants tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit. * Gen. 9. 5.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widows and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of usury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.* 29 *Of the first-fruits.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * four sheep for a sheep. ‖ Or, goat * 2 Sam. 12. 6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*, he that kindleth the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neigbour, money, or stuffe to keep, and it be stollen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be*

for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods, and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid that is not betroathed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all unto me, I will surely hear their crie:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shall thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnesse.* 3, 6. *Of justice.* 4 *Of charitablenesse.* 10 *Of the yeer of rest.* 12 *Of the sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feasts.* 18 *Of the blood, and the fat of the sacrifice.* 20 *An angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.*

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgement:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox, or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * six yeers thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect; and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times shalt thou keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

15 * Thou shalt keep § feast of unlevened bread thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; * and none shall appear before me empty.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain untill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring it into the house of § LORD thy God: thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I spake, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 * For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, & the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water: and I will

* Gen. 31. 39.

* Deut. 22. 28.

† *Hebr.* weigh.

* Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1 mac. 2. 24.

* Levit. 19. 33. * Zech. 7. 10.

* Levit. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5. * Acts 23. 5.

‖ *Or,* judges.

† *Hebr.* thy fulnesse.

† *Hebr.* tear.

* Chap. 13. 2. 12. & 34. 19. * Levit. 22. 8. ezek. 44. 31.

‖ *Or,* receive.

will take sickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.
26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.
27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.
28 And * I will ſend horners before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.
29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſts of the field multiply againſt thee.
30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.
31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſart unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.
32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.
33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP XXIIII.

1 *Moſes is called up into the mountain.* 3 *The people promiſe obedience.* 4 *Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars.* 6 *He ſprinkleth the blood of the covenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people.* 15 *Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.*

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.
2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neer the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.
3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.
4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.
5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.
6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſins, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.
7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.
8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.
9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael:
10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphir ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.
11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayeſt teach them.
13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.
14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.
15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.
16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.
17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.
18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims.* 23 *The table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candleſtick with the inſtruments thereof.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.
3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe:
4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖ linen, and goats *hair*:
5 And ram-skins died red, and badgers skins, and ſhittim wood:
6 Oil for the light, ſpices for anointing oil, and for ſweet incenſe:
7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * ephod, and in the * breſt-plate.
8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:
9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.
10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.
11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.
12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.
13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.
14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.
15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.
16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.
17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an half the breadth thereof.
18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.
19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the mercy-

* Chap. 34. 28. deut. 9. 9.

† *Hebr.* take for me.
‖ *Or,* heave-offering.
* Chap. 35. 5.
‖ *Or,* ſilk.
* Chap. 28. 6.
* Chap. 28. 15.
* Chap. 37. 1.
‖ *Or,* the matter of the mercy-ſeat.

mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I wil commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimonie, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

* Numb. 7. 89.

* Chap. 37. 10.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof ‖ to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ *Or*, to pour out withall.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread, before me alway.

* Chap. 37. 17.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto Almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds, in the other branch, with a knop, and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

‖ *Or*, cause to ascend.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

† *Hebr.* the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof, *shall be* of pure gold.

* Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

† *Hebr.* which thou wast caused to see.

40 And * look that thou make them after their patern, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats hair.* 14 *The covering of rams skins.* 15 *The boards of the tabernacle, with their sockets and bars.* 31 *The vail for the ark.* 36 *The hanging for the door.*

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Ex. the work of a cunning man.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold on of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ *Or*, ver.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

† He. in the mai or si plai

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of Shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

† He. hand

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the southside southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards:

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle, west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And

24 And they shalbe †coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shalbe eight boards, and their sockets of silver sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle; and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of Shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail, shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oil for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of Shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans; all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network, of brasse, and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it, as †it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filletted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth †fifty every where; and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

† *Hebr.* fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp† to burn alwayes.

† *Hebr.* to ascend up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimonie, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The brest-plate with twelve precious stones.* 30 *The urim and thummim.* 31 *The role of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 29 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sons.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office *even* Aaron, Nabab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a brest-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue

of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work. f

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereo joyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be joyned together.

‖ Or, embroidered. 8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

* Wisd. 18. 24. 11 * With the work of an ingraver in stone, *like* the ingravings of a signet shalt thou ingrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brest-plate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four square it shall be, *being* doubled, a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone. ‖ Or, rubie. 17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerand, a saphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a berill, an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Hebr. fillings. 21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the ingravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the brest-plate chaines at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the brestplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brest-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the brest-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the the brest-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over against *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brest-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the brest-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel, in the brest-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brest-plate of judgement the urim and the thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven-work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about. ‖ Or, skirt

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and his sound shalbe heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the ingravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwaies upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory, and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches, to cover † their nakednesse, from their loins even unto the thighs they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: *it is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: *it is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: *it is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver: and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket, of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

† *Hebr.* he of his sons.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Levit. 8. 31. mat. 12. 4

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof* because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, * two lambs of the first yeer day by day continually.

* Numb. 28. 3.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual burnt-offering thorowout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ *Or, Israel.*

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I wil sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

¶ 45 And

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Levit. 26. 12. 2 cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of Shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foursquare shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof, the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† *Hebr.* the roof and the walls. † *Hebr.* walls † *Hebr.* ribs.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bar it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

† *Hebr.* incense of spices. ‖ *Or*, setteth up. *hebr.* causeth to ascend † *Hebr.* between the two evens.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the Lord, thorowout your generations:

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it, thorowout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

* Numb. 1. 2. 5. † *Hebr.* them that are to be numbred

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel † after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* Levit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47 eze. 45. 12

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: * a shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeers old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* multiply. † *Hebr.* diminish

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poor shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamom half so much, even two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*;

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an * hin.

* Ch. 29. 40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, and ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

‖ Or, fume.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimonie:

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, & it shall be holy unto you

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onicha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† *Hebr.* talted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the * son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1 Ch. 2. 20.

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat, that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garmenents for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily, my sabbath ye shall keep: for it is a signe between me and you, thorowout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath thorowout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a signe between me and the children of Israel for ever: for * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased.* 15 *Moses cometh down with the tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He destroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuse for himself.* 25 *Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, * Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. * 1 Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Go, get thee down, for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*. * Deut. 9. 12.

8 * They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. * Deut. 9. 8.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, * I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people. * Chap. 33. 3, deu. 9. 13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand? * Psal. 106. 25. † *Hebr.* the face of the Lord.

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. * Numb. 14. 13.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, * I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven: and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. * Gen. 12. 7. and 15 7. and 48. 16.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimonie were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. * Chap. 31. 18.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *there is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *it is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *it is* the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing do I hear. † *Hebr.* weakness.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*. * Deut. 9. 21.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is beome of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any

any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame amongst † their enemies)

† *Hebr.* those that rose up against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throwout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses, and there fell of the people that day, about three thousand men.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

‖ *Or,* And Moses said, Consecrate your selves to day to ỹ LORD, because every man *hath been* against his son & against his brother, &c.

† *Hebr.* fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people; Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, O, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people.* 4 *The people mourn thereat.* 7 *The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, *Unto thy seed will I give it

* Gen. 22. 7. * Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 24. 11.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. deu. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it, the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all ỹ people rose up and worshipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight, and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, & I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table.* 28 *Moses after fourty dayes in the mount cometh down with the tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, * Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throwout all the mount,

mount, neither let the flocks nor heards feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciſull, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſt, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people, I will do marvells, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their Gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſtborn of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeers end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeer. * Chap. 23. 18.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a * kid in his mothers milk. * Chap. 23. 19.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words; for after the tenor of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, & with Iſrael. deu. 14. 21 * Deut. 4. 13.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water; and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments. * Chap. 24. 18. deut. 9. 9. † *Hebr.* words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And after all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face. * 2 Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them. * Chap. 20. 9.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death. lev. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12 luk. 13. 14 † *Hebr.* holineſſe

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throwout your habitations upon the ſabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD, * whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe, * Chap. 25. 2.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you ſhall come, & make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets. * Chap. 26. 31.

12 The

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, with all the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering :
13 The table, and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,
14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,
* Chap. 30. 1. 15 * And the incenſe altar, with the ſtaves, and the anointing oil, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door, at the entering in of the tabernacle :
* Chap. 27. 1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver, and his foot :
17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court :
18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords :
19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.
20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.
21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold : and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORD S offering : and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice brought *it*.
25 And all the woman that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.
26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.
27 And the rulers brought onyx ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate :
* Chap. 30. 32. 28 And * ſpice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe.
29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman whoſe heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moſes.
* Chap. 31. 2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * § LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.
31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip :
32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe ;
33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the ingraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The bars. 35 The vail. 37. The hanging for the door.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all th LORD had commanded. at the
2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.
3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.
4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.
5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much, more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.
6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary : ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.
7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work, to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ * And every wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet : with cherubims of cunning work made he them.
9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits : the curtains *were* all of one ciſe.
10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another : and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.
11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling : likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.
12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond : the loops held one curtain to another.
13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another, with the taches : ſo it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle : eleven curtains he made them.
15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain : the eleven curtains were of one ciſe.
16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.
18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins above *that*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.
21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.
22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.
23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.
24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.
26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.
27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.
28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.
29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under † every board two sockets.
31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,
32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.
33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other:
34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.
35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.
36 And he made thereunto four pillars of Shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.
37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle-work.
38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of Shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and and half the height of it.
2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.
3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.
4 And he made staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.
6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.
8 One cherub ‖ on the end, on this side, and and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the mercy-seat, made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.
10 And he made the table of Shittim-wood two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.
11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.
12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.
14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.
15 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.
16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.
17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.
18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.
19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorow out the six branches, going out of the candlestick.
20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:
21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.
23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
25 ¶ * And he made the incense altar of Shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* four square, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.
28 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

‖ *Or*, out of, &c.
‖ *Or*, out of, &c.
* Chap. 25. 29.
‖ *Or*, to pour out withall.
* Chap. 25. 31.
* Chap. 30. 34.
* Chap. 30. 35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offerings. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that the people offered.

4 Chap. 27. 1.

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of Shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the fleth hooks, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, brazen glasses. † Hebr. assembling by troops.

9 ¶ And he made the court, on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side, *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets of the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

* Chap. 27. 19.

20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even of* the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for † every man, *that is* half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty yeers old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty *men*.

† He

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand & four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service, and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The brest-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, miter, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* C 31. 55.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onix stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graved as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

* C 28

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* C 28

8 ¶ And he made the brest-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four square, they made the brest-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the *first* row *was a* ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle, this *was* the first row.

‖ ru

11 And the second row, an emerand, a saphir, and a diamond,

12 And

12 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyst.
13 And the fourth row a berill, an onix, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.
14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the ingravings of a signet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the brest-plate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.
16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brest-plate.
17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in ỹ two rings on the ends of the brest-plate
18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of ỹ ephod, before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the brest-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.
20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.
21 And they did binde the brest-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the brest-plate might not be loosed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod, of woven work all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.
24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.
25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.
27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons.
28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen.
29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the ingravings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.
33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.
34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the coverings of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,
35 The ark of the testimonie, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,
36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,
37 The pure candlestick with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light:
38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door:
39 The brazen altar, and his grat of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,
40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coards, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:
41 The clothes of the service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office:
42 According to all ỹ the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.
43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

† *Hebr.* ỹ the incense of sweet spices.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimonie, and cover the ark with the vail:
4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof, and it shall be holy.
10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offerings, and al his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coates.
15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth,

* Chap. 26. 35.
† *Hebr.* the order thereof.
† *Hebr.* holinesse of holinesse.

in the second yeer, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Numb. 7. 1.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastned his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimonie into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before ℣ LORD; as ℣ LORD had commanded Moses

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neere unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if ℣ cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, thorowout all their journeyes.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings; 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, & say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto ℣ LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd, and of the flock.

* Exod. 29. 10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards, and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish,

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and ℣ priest shall bring *it* all, & burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and ℣ priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-pan, 12 or of the first-fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of

of the flour thereof, & of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall *of* it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour, mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering, *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering, * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto ȳ LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either a lamb,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or a female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away:

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour, * all the fat is the LORDS. * Chap. 7. 25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood. * Gen. 9. * Chap. 7. 25. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour * all the blood of the bullocks at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, * Ch. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caul above the

liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offering; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.
13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.
16 And ȳ priest that is anointed shal bring of the bullocks blood, to ȳ tabernacle of ȳ congregation.
17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.
18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD; that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.
20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest, shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.
22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance, against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty.
23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.
24 And he shall lay his hand upon ȳ head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before ȳ LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.
25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, & put *it* upon ȳ horns of the altar of burnt-offering, & shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.
26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concering his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.
27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:
28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.
29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.
30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.
31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.
32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.
33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.
34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.
35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

* Exod. 29. 14. numb. 19. 5.
† *Hebr.* to without the camp.
* Hebr. 13. 11.
† *Hebr.* at the pouring out of the ashes.
* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.
† *Hebr.* any soul.
† *Hebr.* people of the land.
* Levit. 3. 3, 4, 5.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 3 in touching an unclean thing: 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse-offering of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The trespasse-offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.
2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean and guilty:
3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.
4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, what soever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.
5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.
6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.
7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD, one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.
8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* a sunder.
9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering, upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.
10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him
11 ¶ But

† *Hebr.* his hand cannot reach the ability of a lamb.
* Chap. 1. 15.
‖ Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a ſin-offering: he ſhall put no oil upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ſin-offering.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of § LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And he ſhal bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done witingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſin-offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſely in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſely: he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD, and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſsing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (it is the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it:)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat-offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD before the altar. * Chap. 2. 1, numb. 15. 4.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, & of the oil thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhal burn *it* upon the altar, *for* a ſweet ſavour, *even* the * memoriall of it, unto the LORD. * Chap. 2. 9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy. * Exod. 29. 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron & of his ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. * Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in, and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead ſhall offer it: it is a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt, ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall § ſin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 ‖ Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhall be holy, and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſels wherein it is ſodden * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water. § Chap. 11. 33.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 * And no ſin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire. * Hebr. 13. 12.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſſe offering,* 11 *and of the peace-*

peace-offerings, 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving.* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will-offering.* 28 *The fat*, 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the blood thereof shal he sprinkle round about upon ȳ altar,

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by ȳ flanks, & ȳ caul *that is* above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among ȳ priests shall eat thereof: It shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the pan, shal be the priests that offereth it.

‖ *Or*, on the flare, plate, *or* slice.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil; and cakes mingled with oil of fine flour fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one, out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on ȳ third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it, it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shalbe burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

* Chap. 23. 3.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 3. 17.

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

† Or, carkas.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

* Gen. 9. 4. chap. 17. & 19.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hand shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall he bring, that * the brest may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the brest shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-brest, & ȳ heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of the peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD, in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever thorowout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their sin-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

* Exod. 28. 41. * Exod. 30.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This is ȳ thing which ȳ LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him

him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put ℣ breſt-plate upon him: alſo he * put in the breſt-plate the urim & the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſin-offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, & the caul *above* ℣ liver, & ℣ two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar, round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of the right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on ℣ fat, & upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put * all upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron and to his ſons, Boil the fleſh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it. * Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* ſeven dayes, until the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you. * Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people.* 8 *The ſin offerings,* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the elders of Iſrael:

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 1.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the firſt yeer without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, & ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the hornes of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneyes, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, & § legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, & slew it, & offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, & † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards* and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder, Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

‖ *Or*, ordinance.
† *Hebr.* filled his hand out of it.
* Exod. 25. 38.
* Gen. 4. 4. 1 kings 18. 38. 2 Chron. 7. 1. 2 mac. 10. 11.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat without leaven, beside the altar; for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee; for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bleod of it was not brought in, within the holy place; ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD: and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

* Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1 chron. 24. 2.
* Deut. 14. acts 14.
* Deut. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may*, 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fouls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth the cud the among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof; as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean unto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the seas, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you:

* 2 6. 1

you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and and the osprey, and the ossifrage:

14 And the vulture: and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl:

18 And the swan, and the pellicane, and the gier-eagle.

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean unto you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fal, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it, shall be unclean, and * ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean: *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eareth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr.* doth multiply feet.

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr.* souls.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1 pet. 1. 15

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childe-birth:*
6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child, then he shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21. john 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the † first yeer for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† *Hebr.* son of a yeer.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

* Luke 2. 24.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

† *Hebr.* her hand finde not sufficiency of, &c.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

‖ *Or,* swelling.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest, for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising:

† *Hebr.* the quick rising of living flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white, he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come to the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague; he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed unto the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh *in* the skin, whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white:

† *Heb.* burning of fire.

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning; wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard.

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it: then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin, after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on him, and behold if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed; he *is* clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots,

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he clean.

† *Heb.* the hair of his head is fallen off his pate.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the

the part of his head toward his face, he is fore-head bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald fore-head.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwel alone, * without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a wollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of wollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin.

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that *is* made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in wollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the prieſt look, & behold, the plague be ſomewhat dark after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatſoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhalbe* clean

59 This *is* the law of the plague of the leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought unto the prieſt.

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp, and the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the elper,

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

‖ *Or*, ſparrows.

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, & the ſcarlet, and the hoſope, and ſhall dip them, & the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

† *Hebr.* upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: And after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent, ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head, & his beard, & his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall take two hee-lambs, without blemiſh, and one ew-lamb of † the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

† *Hebr.* ſ daughter of her yeer.

11 And the prieſt that maketh *him* clean, ſhal preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one hee-lamb, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oil, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lamb in the place, where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for * as the ſin-offering is the prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oil, & pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oil with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oil that *is* in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

† *Hebr.* his hand reach not

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lamb for a treſpaſſe-offering

† Hebr. for a waveing.

ing † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil,

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying;

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the house:

‖ Or, prepare.

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread *in* the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

† Heb. in con- cc.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house, and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosie and * scall.

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

† Heb. in the day of the cleansing in the day of the cl

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The uncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he *is* unclean.

‖ Or, ning

3 And this shall be his uncleannes in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Hebr. vessell

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he ỹ hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shal both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put a part seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a women have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her seperation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleannes shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse, that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sin-offering for himself.* 15 *The sin-offering for the people.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The yeerly feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. * Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat. * Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh: and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house. * Hebr. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat. † *Hebr.* Azzazeel

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering. † *Hebr.* went up.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him and to let him go for a scape-goat, into the wilderneſse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. * Hebr. 9. 13. and 10. 4. * Chap. 4. 6.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with

with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

† *Hebr.* dwelleth. * Luke 2. 10.

17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, & cleanse it, & hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderness.

† *Hebr.* a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land ‖ not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

† *Hebr.* of separation.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth * without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

* Chap. 6. 30. heb 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and after ward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shal afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

† *Hebr.* fill his hand.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shal make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shal make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins * once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses. * Heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle:* 7 *They must not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that die alone, or is torn.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD. * Heb. 9. 13.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them thorowout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burne-offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for *it is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, & cover it with dust.

† *Hebr.* that eth hunteth.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. * Gen. 9. 4.

15 And every soul that eateth that which † died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean: † *Hebr.* dead carkass.

16 But

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawfull marriages.* 19 *Unlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances,
4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 * Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.
6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.
7 The nakednes of thy father, or the nakednes of thy mother shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe.
9 The nakedneſſe of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedneſſe thou shalt not uncover.
10 The nakedneſſe of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedneſſe thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedneſſe.
11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neer kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neer kinswoman.
14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.
15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedneſſe.
17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedneſſe: for they are her neer kinswoman: it *is* wickedneſſe.
18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedneſſe besides the other in her life *time*.
19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedneſſe, as long as she is put a part for her uncleanneſſe.
20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.
21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with woman-kinde: it *is* abomination.
23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.
24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:
25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:
27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)
28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.
29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.
30 Therfore shall [ye keep mine ordinance that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetion of sundry laws.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye shall fear [every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.
6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it shall be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.
10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger; I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And ye shall * not swear by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.
13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night, untill the morning.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.
15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousneſſe in judgement: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousneſſe shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sin upon him.
18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1 pet. 1. 16

* Chap. 23. 22. * Exod. 20. 7. deut. 5. 11 matt. 5. 33 jam. 5. 12 * Eccles. 10. 7. deut. 24. 14. tobit. 4. 15. * Deut. 27. 18. * Exod. 23. 3. deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. prov. 24. 23. jam. 2. 9. * 1 John 2. 11. mat. 8. 5. ecclus. 19. 13. ‖ *Or*, that thou bear not sin for him. * Matth. 5. 43. & 22. 39. rom. 13. 9 gal. 5. 14. jam. 2. 8.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yeer shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 * Ye shall not round § corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shal ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shal ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 14, 17. 11 *Of incest* 13 *Of Sodomy.* 15 *Of bestialitie.* 19 *Of uncleanesse.* 22 *Obedience is required with holinesse.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, & after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God,

8 And ye shall keep my statutes and do them, I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the * man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death: their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednes: they shall be burnt with fire, both he & they, that there be no wickednes among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickenesse, and shall uncover her nakednes: he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it * † an unclean thing; he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my * statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them,

24 But

Or, abused by any Heb. reproached by *or* for man. ‖ Or, they. Heb. there shal be a scourging

† Holines of praises to the LORD.

* Chap. 21. 5. * Deut. 14. 1.

† *Hebr.* profane.

* Exod. 22. 21. ‖ *Or*, oppresse. * Exod. 22. 21.

* Prov. 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10. † *Hebr.* stones.

* Chap. 18. 21.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls, and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have served you from *other* people that ye shall be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holinesse.* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7. 13. *Of their marriages.* 16 *The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself ‖ being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God, he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crookt backt, or a ‖ dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man ȝ hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron ȝ priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests in their uncleannes must abstain from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things untill he be clean. And * who so toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of ȝ holy things unwittingly, then he shal put ȝ fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not profane ȝ holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto ȝ LORD.

‖ *Or,* too slender.

† *Heb.* running of the reines.

* Chap. 25. 2.

* Exod. 22. 31. ezek 44. 31.

† *Heb.* with the purchase of his money.

† *Heb.* a man a stranger.

* Chap. 10. 14.

‖ Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, & unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of § strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, & for all his free-will-offerings which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer, for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1. ‖ *Or*, goats.

21 * And whatsoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvey, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‖ *Or*, kid. * Chap. 21. 18.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‖ *Or*, she-goat. * Deut. 22. 6.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

* Chap. 7. 15.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

* Levit. 10. 3.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

* Exod. 20. 9. 1. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

* Exod. 12. 18. numb. 28. 17.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is*

the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven daies: in § seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖ Or, handful.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Deut. 16. 9.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering: seven sabbaths shall be compleat.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with § bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

* Deut. 24. 19. * Lev. 19. 9.

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

* Num. 29. 1.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

* Chap. 16. num. 29.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 * Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation, unto you, and ye shall

shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even, from even unto even shall ye †celebrate your sabbath.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, and the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon this day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths?

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oil for the lamps.* 5 *The shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemie,* 17 *of murder,* 18 *of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually. * Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake. * Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on § bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute. * Exod. 29. 33. cha. 8 31. matth. 12. 5

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel, strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of § LORD, & cursed, and they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them. * Numb. 15 34. † Hebr. to expound unto them according to the mouth of § LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that hear him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death. * Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7. * Exod. 21. 12. deut. 19. 21.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death. † Hebr. smiteth.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast. the life of man.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him: † Hebr. life for life.

20 Breath for breath, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. * Exod. 21. 24. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5. 38

21 And he that killeth a beast he shall restore it; and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God. * Exod. 12. 49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sabbath of the seventh yeer.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth yeer.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land,* 29 *of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD. † Hebr. rest. * Exod. 23. 10.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shall be a sabbath of

of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD, thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: for it is a yeer of rest unto the land.

† *Hebr.* of thy separations

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for the cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

† *Hebr.* loud of sound.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth, in the dayes of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeers, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? Behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer, untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

‖ *Or*, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

† *Hebr.* his hand hath attained & found sufficiency.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession: and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, † and himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto ỹ man, to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generation: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses or the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieve him, *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And *if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant.

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy: and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land; and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them*, for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger, or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family.

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was sold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of ſ money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of Jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his yeers shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired servant shall he be with him, and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeers*, then he shall go out in the yeer of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiousnesse.* 3 *A blessing to them that keep the commandments.* 14 *A curse to those that break them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set up any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it, for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword go thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments:

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant,

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning-ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. † *Hebr.* upon you

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you. * Pro. 28. 1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase: neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins. ‖ *Or*, at all adventures with me, and so vers. 24.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. * 2 Sam. 22. 27. psal. 18. 26.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant, and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. * Deut. 28. 53.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images; and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. * 1 Chro. 34. 7.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall ſ land enjoy her sabbaths as long as it lieth desolate, & ye be in your enemies land, even then shall ſ land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest, because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts into ſ lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth. † *Hebr.* driven.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands,

and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4. 31. rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of an house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto ȳ children of Israel, & say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old: even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimatian shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shalbe of ȳ male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels

6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if it *be* from sixty yeers old, and above, if it *be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad, : † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest: so shall it be.

† Heb. according thy estimation.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof, ‖ An homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

‖ Or, Lo. an.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of Jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the mony, according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the Jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeer of the Jubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the Jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of ȳ land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

* 30 ni 4 ez 12

26 ¶ Onely the † first-ling of the beasts which should be the LORDS first-ling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox or sheep: it *is* ȳ LORDS.

† fi bo

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of all the field of his possession shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

* 15

29 None devoted, which shalbe devoted of men, shalbe redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* a holy thing unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall he holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The people numbered.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take ye the ſume of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon Zuriſhaddai

7 Of Judah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel, the ſon of Padahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran,

14 Of Gade: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel,

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan,

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbered them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward; all that were able to go forth to war.

21 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbered of them according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

23 Thoſe that *were* numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph: *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

39 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

41 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thoroweut their generations, after their families, by the houſe of

of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

43 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbered, which Moſes and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Iſrael being twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbered of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Iſrael:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand, and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſum of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimonie and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard thorow out their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch.

† *Hebr.* over againſt.

3 And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſun ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, thoroughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zoar, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captain of ſ children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thouſand, & fourſcore thouſand, and ſix thouſand, and four hundred, thorowout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, & thoſe ſ were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand, and five hundred

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſons of Gad *ſhall be* Eliaſaph ſ ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand, and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camps as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide ſhall be the ſtandard of the camp, of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſons of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſon of Padahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain of the ſons of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan, *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred; they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbered of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbered of ſ camps throughout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle.* 11 *in stead of the first-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbered by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.* 33 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons; they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel, therefore the Levites shal be mine.

13 Because all the first-born are mine: * *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old & upward shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izeher, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershionites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and ℣ family of the Izerahites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards.

36 And † under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto: † *Hebr.* the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shal be put to death

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throwout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of

the Levites, *in* stead of all the first-lings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore & thirteen

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them; * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30 [13. levit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his two sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 11 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The caviage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vaile, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof,

* Exod. 25. 30. ‖ Or, pour out withall.

7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shal spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, & the bowls, & covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover

* Exod. 25. 24. * Exod. 25. 38.

the * candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar,

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badges skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon,

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the ‖ basins, all the vessels of the altar: and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron, and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering and the * anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die: when they approach unto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in, to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, thorowout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‖ burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation: his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, every one

that entereth into the † service, and the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation,* the borders of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers.

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites; all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throwout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throwout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throwout their families, by the house of their fathers.

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The triall of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man, or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompence his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barly meal: he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousie offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath: and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some

† Or, heave-offering.

* Levit. 13. 3.
* Levit. 15. 2.
* Levit. 21. 1.
* Levit. 6. 3.
* Levit. 6. 5.

‖ Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. under thy husband.

some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband;

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among the people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of ſ womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, & shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled.

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, make *themselves* Nazarites

3 He shall separate himself from wine & strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

‖ Or, Nazariteship

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

† Hebr. vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his seperation, there shall no * rasor come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is upon his head.

† Hebr. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his † separation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite; When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priests shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

* Acts 21. 24.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

20 And ſ priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

* Exod. 29. 24. Lev. 7. 30. & 8. 27. & 10. 15. & 23. 20.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do, after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 29 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

* Exod. 40. 17.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered:

† Hebr. stood.

3 And

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſons of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſons of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for * a meat-offering:

14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe.

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * ſin-offering:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Naſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶ On the ſouth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh,

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

58 One

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels,* a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering.
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children or Dan, *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered.*
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oil, for a meat-offering,
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahirah the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*
79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels,* one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels,* full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer: for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels,* each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels,* after the shekel of the sanctuary:
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty *shekels.*
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat, that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou *lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD *commanded Moses.
4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was *beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.
11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be *mine.
15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the first-born

of

of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as a* †gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they shall †cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep *the passeover at his appointed season,

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the passeover they shall keep it. * Exod. 12.46. joh. 19. 36.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: *ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land. * Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And *on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning. * Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: *as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents. * 1 Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud †tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. † *Hebr.* prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud †abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. † *Hebr.* was.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel *abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. * Exod. 40. 36. 37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sina to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camp.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the eaſt parts, ſhall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouth ſide, ſhall take their journey, they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets: and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth; in the ſecond yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies, and over his hoſt *was* * Nahſhon the ſon of Aminadab.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethancel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the ſons of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Sehlumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary, and *the* ‖ *other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enad.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab the ſon of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will he do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer.* 4 *The people luſt for fleſh, and loath manna.* 10 *Moſes complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders.* 31 *Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes: and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leeks, and the onyons, and the garlike.

6 But now our ſoul is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep thorowout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have

* Chap. 2. 3.
* Chap. 2. 7.
* Chap. 4. 4.
‖ *That is,* the Gerſhonites, and the Merarites. See verſ. 17.

have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy selfalone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* even a whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you, because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them.

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my words shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other, Medad: and the Spirit rested upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, & told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the * flesh was yet between their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And ℣ people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses:* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam & Aaron spake against Moses, because of ℣ ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of ℣ earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream:

7 * My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous:

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord! I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be * shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again,

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

* Exod. 16. 13. psa. 78. 26
† *Hebr.* as *it were* the way of a day.
* Psal. 78. 31.
‖ *That is,* ℣ graves of lust.
† *Hebr.* they were in, &c.
‖ *Or,* Cushite.
† *Hebr.* taken.
* Eccl. 4.
* Hebr. 3. 2.
* Exod. 33. 11.
* Levit. 13. 46.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions,* 21 *Their acts,* 26 *their relation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man every one a ruler among them.
3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of § children of Israel.
4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammuah the son of Zaccur.
5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat § son of Hori
6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun
9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.
11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely,* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemali.
13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sether the son of Michael.
14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.
16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.
17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* south-ward: and go up into the mountain:
18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:
19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad, & what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or strong holds:
20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)
21 ¶ So they went up and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.
22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.
23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.
24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of garapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.
25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.
26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.
27 And they told him, & said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and honey, and this is the fruit of it.
28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.
29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.
30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possesse it, for we are well able to overcome it.
31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.
32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land thorow which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.
33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmure at the news.* 6 *Joshua and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.
2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.
3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.
5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.
6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.
7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.
9 Only rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their † defence *is* departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us, fear them not.
10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.
11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be erre they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?
12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.
13 ¶ And * Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)
14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this

* Deut. 1. 24.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.
* Exod. 33. 3.

this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, & that *thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak ſaying,

16 Becauſe ℣ LORD was not *able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is *long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, *viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in ℣ wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not harkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

24 But my ſervant *Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereunto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turn you, and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the Red-ſea

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were *numbered of you according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which you ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched ℣ land, *even* *fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall you bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in the wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, *died by the plague, before the LORD. * 1 Cor. 10. 10.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*. heb. 3. 10. jude 5.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we *be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned. * Deut. 1. 41.

41 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then ℣ Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hil, and ſmote them, and *diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah. * Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering and the drink-offering.* 13, 29. *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſin of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, * Levit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice *in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a *ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: * Levit. 22. 21. † *Hebr.* ſeparating.

4 Then *ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil. * Exod. 29. 18. * Levit. 2. 1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD.

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering halt an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering

ing made by fire of a ſweet ſavor unto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.
Exod. c2. 49. ha. 9. 14. 15 *One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threſhing floor, ſo ſhall ye heave it
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes.
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
† Hebr. from the eyes. 24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering and his drink-offering, according to the ‖manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
‖ Or, ordinance. 25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
* Levit. 4. 27. 27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeer for a ſin-offering.
28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
† Hebr. doeth. 29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.
† Hebr. with an high hand. 30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon *him*.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.
* Levit. 24. 12. 34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, thorowout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague, for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſons of Reuben, took *men*.
2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.
3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell upon his face.
5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neer unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neer unto him.
6 This do: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:
7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom § LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.
8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi.
9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neer to himſelf to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?
10 And he hath brought thee neer to *him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?
11 For which cauſe, both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?
12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.
13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought

us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wildernesse, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou †put out the eyes of these men? we wil not come up

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, & went unto Dathan, and Abiram: and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave a sunder, that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neer to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living: and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shal choose, shal blossom, and I wil make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their

* Exod. 25. 22.

† *Hebr.* a rod for one prince a rod for one prince.

fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods, and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe, that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

* Hebr. 9. 4. † *Hebr.* children of rebellion.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * bring Aarons rod again before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: ſhall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *The charge of the prieſts and Levites.* 9 *The prieſts portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.*

AND the LORD, ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſt-hood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee, but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 3. 45.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye ſhall ſerve: I have given your prieſts office unto you, as a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Behold, I alſo have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, unto thee have I given them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every ſin-offering of theirs, and every treſpaſſe-offering of theirs, which they ſhall render unto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſons.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, every male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Iſrael: I have given them unto thee, and to thy ſons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: every one that is clean in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.

12 All the † beſt of the oil, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatſoever is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be thine, every one that is clean in thine houſe ſhall eat of it.

14 *Every thing devoted in Iſrael ſhall be thine

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: nevertheleſſe the firſt-born of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeem, and the firſtling of unclean beaſts ſhalt thou redeem.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old, ſhalt thou redeem, according to thine eſtimation, for the mony of five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheep, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood upon the altar, and ſhalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the * wave-breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things which the children of Iſrael offered unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it is a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD unto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, even the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſin, † and die.

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquity: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throwout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threſhing floor, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing floor, & as ℣ increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your houlholds: so it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that ye may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * spinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight: * her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burnt.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hysoph, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp, in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathered the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanesse *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a clean person shall take hysop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *person* shall spinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean untill the even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us into this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Here now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeve me not, to sanctifie me in

† *Hebr.* dust.
† *Hebr.* living waters
shall be given.
* Chap. 11. 33.
* Exod. 17. 2.

in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

* Psal. 106. 32, &c.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

‖ *That is,* strife.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

† *Hebr.* found us.

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in ſ uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

* Chap. 33. 37.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

† *Hebr.* mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

* Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

* Deut. 10. 6 and 32. 50.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

* Chap. 33. 40.

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD harkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they jornyned from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul * loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned: for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wildresse which is before Moab toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon;

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, ‖ Sing ye unto it;

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jab-

Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon: a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have ſhot at them: Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazar, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned, and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sion king of the Amorites which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed: 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him: 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſon of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this campany lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſon of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſon of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed with the reward of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, & I wil do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, If * Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, and go with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way, for an adverſary againſt him: Now he was riding upon his aſſe, and his two ſervants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelf unto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of § LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, what have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † upon which thou haſt ridden ‖ ever ſince I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? and he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and

† *Hebr.* I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.

† *Hebr.* be not thou letted from, &c.

* Chap. 24. 13.

* 2 Pet. 2. 16. jude 11.

† *Hebr.* who haſt ridden upon me. ‖ *Or*, ever ſince thou waſt, &c.

and he ſaw ℣ angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ *Or,* bowed himſelf.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is perverſe before me.

† *Hebr.* to be an adverſary.

33 And ℣ aſſe ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times: unleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive

34 And Baalam ſaid unto ℣ angel of the LORD, I have ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee I will get me back again.

† *Hebr.* be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

‖ *Or,* a city of ſtreets.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, & ſent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the uttermoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me; and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

‖ *Or,* he went ſolitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied.

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† *Hebr.* my ſoul, or my life.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth.

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into ℣ field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built him ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the *LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak and hear; hearken unto me, thou ſon of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall not he do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob neither hath he ſeen perverſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhouting of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down till he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happines of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him:* 15 *He propheſieth of the ſtar of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other * times, to † ſeek for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the river ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh. There ſhall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Seth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock:

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ untill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſts of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.*
6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood.*
16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab. * Chap. 33. 49.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael. * Deut. 4. 3. joſh. 22. 17.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand. * Pſal. 106. 30. 1. mac. 2. 45.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman thorow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and four thouſand * 1 Cor. 10. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie. * Pſal. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace. * Eccles. 45. 24. 1 mac. 2. 54.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſon of Salu, a prince of † a chief houſe among the Simeonites. † Hebr. houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them: * Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeers old and upward, * Chap. 1. 3.

upward, throrowout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to war in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan, *neer* Jericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſum* of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD * commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 ¶ Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were fourty and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty

8 And the ſons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who * ſtrove againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a ſigne:

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the ſons of Judah after their families were: of Selah, the family of the Selanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſons of Pharez were: of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and four thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſons of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſons of Gilead: of Jezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters, and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbered of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, he family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſons of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Benjamin after their families, of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Athbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and four thouſand, and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beria the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Machlielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

48 Of the ſons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillimites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thouſand and four hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbered of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To

* Chap. 1. 1.

* Gene. 46. 8. exo. 6. 14 1 chro. 5. 1.

* Chap. 16. 2.

* Gen. 38. 2, &c. & 46. 12.

54 * To many thou ſhalt †give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance, to every one ſhall his inheritance be given according to thoſe that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be * divided by lot; according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſsion thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And unto Aaron was born, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbered by Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, who numbered the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the prieſt numbered, when they numbered the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances;* 12 *Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour.* 18 *Joſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the familes of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Joſeph; and theſe are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own ſin, and had no ſons.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſon? Give unto us *therefore* a poſſeſsion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpake right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſsion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter,

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman, that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael. * Deut. 32. 43.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered. * Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin. * Chap. 20. 24. * Exod. 17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall ask counſell for him * after the judgement of urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation. * Exod. 28. 30.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obſerved.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the ſabbath,* 11 *on the new moon,* 16 *at the paſſeover,* 26 *in the day of firſt-fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, & my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire, for a †ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon. † *Hebr.* a ſavour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD: Two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering. * Exod. 29. 38. † *Hebr.* in a day.

4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer ‖ at even. ‖ *Or,* between the two evenings.

5 And the tenth part of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fouth part of an * hin of beaten oil. * Levit. 2. 1.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. * Exod. 29. 40.

7 And the drink-offering thereof ſhall be the

forth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first yeer without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without spot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And a severall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: This *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth, thorowout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering and his drink-offering.

* Exod. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5. 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast, seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

* Levit. 23. 7. 18 In the *first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A severall tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb thorowout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily thorowout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*: ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, two young-bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth deal unto one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their souls,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offering, according unto their manner for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first yeer, they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A severall tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs;

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offereing of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteenth bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a severall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish,

21 And

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day, ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without blemish.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day, eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day, seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer, without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow: 6 Of a wives: 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded,

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† *Hebr.* profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth,

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

† *Hebr.* her vows were upon her

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vows which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their soule, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shal stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain, 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided, 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

* Chap. 25.17.
* Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against he Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throrowout all

† *Hebr.* a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe

the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for war.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, to the war, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

* Joſh. 13.21. 8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the ſpoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey both of men and beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes, & Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† *Hebr.* hoſt of war.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

* Chap. 25.2. * 2 Pet. 2 15. 16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with † him.

* Judges 21.11. † *Hebr.* a male. 18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven dayes: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie both your ſelves, and your captives on the third day and on the ſeventh day.

* Chap. 10.11. &c. † *Hebr.* inſtrument, or, veſſell of skins. 20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all works of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazer the prieſt ſaid unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely, the gold, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it go throw the fire, and *it* ſhall be clean; nevertheleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your cloths on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, and afterward ye ſhall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

† *Heb.* of the captivity. 26 Take the ſum of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts, between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one ſoul of five hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the the ſheep.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and give *it* unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORDS.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ſheep, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie, *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeventy thouſand, and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons, in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep, was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand, and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand, *and* ſeven thouſand, and five hundred ſheep:

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred:

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons:)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD command Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds came neer unto Moſes,

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſum of the men of war which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken ſpoil, every man for himſelf.)

54 And

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan.* 6 *Moses reproveth them.* 15 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great mulitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, & bring us not over Jordan

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeers old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, because they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneth, the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernes fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augument yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe,, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war. * Josh. 1. 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD, and be sure your sin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy servants will passe over every man armed for war, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord saith. * Josh. 4. 12.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of ȳ children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sion king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about. * Deut. 3. 12. josh. 13 8. and 22. 4.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, & Jaazar, and Jogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeth, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities, which they builded. † *Hebr.* they called by names ȳ names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it. * Gene. 50. 23. * Deut. 2. 14.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeyes of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of

Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12.37. 3 And they * departed from Remeses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Remeses, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod. 13.20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 15.22. 8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-sea.

* Exod. 16.1. 11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1. 14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 19.1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

* Chap. 11.34. 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah.

‖ *That is*, ℣ graves of lust. * Chap. 11.35. 17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hezeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

* Deut. 10.6. 31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in ℣ * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh

37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in almon, Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-Jesimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give ℣ lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan

Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your south-quarter shall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon, unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western-border: you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shal be your north-border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* unto the intrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chennereth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land, with the coast thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Jordan, neer Jerecho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you a: Eleazer the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel, the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki, the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are* they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites, suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell *in*, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side, two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits, and the city *shall be* in the midst, this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few. Every one shal give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person † at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger: that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him: he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thurst him of hatred; or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

*Josh. 21. 2.

*Deut. 4. 41. Josh 20. 2 and 21. 3.

† *Hebr.* above. them ye shal give

† *Hebr.* they inherit:

*Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.

† *Hebr.* by errour

* Exod. 21. 14.

† *Hebr.* with a stone of the hand

* Deut. 19. 12.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21. 13.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing, without laying of wait:

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it, unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood:

† Hebr. no blood shall be to him.

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

* Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2 cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* do die.

† Hebr. guilty to die,

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes:* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came neer, and spake before Moses and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shal their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best, * onely to the family of the tribe of their fathers shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speaketh in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearsing the story;* 6 *of Gods promise,* 9 *Of giving them officers,* 19 *Of sending the spies to search the land,* 34 *Of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THESE *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against ‖ the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zeph:

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Ho-

reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your father, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jocob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the *causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as ỹ great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we depart from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wilderne, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe;

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents; and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us:

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven, and moreover, we have seen the sons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God.

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not go in thither,

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe by ỹ way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, * We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hil.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in ỹ mountain, came out against you and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that you abode *there*.

CHAP II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorites was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-sea as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren

* Numb. 13.29.

* Exod 13.21.

* Numb 14.19.

† *Heb.* fulfilled to go after.

* Numb. 20.12. and 27.14

* Chap. 3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

* Numb. 14.40.

† *Heb.* you were presumptions and went up.

the children of Esau, which dwell in Sier, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

† *Hebr.* even to ſ treading of the sole of the foot.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

* Gen. 36. 8.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

‖ *Or*, use no hostility against Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gen. 36. 20. † *Hebr.* inherited them ‖ *Or*, room.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

* Numb. 21. 12. ‖ *Or*, valley.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers, untill all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all ſ men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims:

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir; when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerem, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish, because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the highway, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, & give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardned his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon & his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he, and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto ſ cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan:* 11 *The bigness of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them: threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women and children of every city.

7 But

7 But all the cattell and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.
8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:
9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)
10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants, behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.
12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.
13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.
14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan * Havoth Jair, unto this day.
15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon,
17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof* from Chinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, under ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah eastward.
18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the war.
19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you:
20 Untill the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye * return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.
21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.
22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.
23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,
24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?
25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.
26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.
27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.
29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.
2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.
3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.
4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.
5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so, in the land whither ye go to possesse it.
6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdom, and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.
7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?
8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?
9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:
10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.
11 And ye came neer and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darknesse, clouds, and thick darknesse.
12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.
13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.
14 And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.
15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)
16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

* Chap. 12. 32. josh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. revel. 22. 18.
* Numb. 25. 4, &c.
* Exod. 19. 18.
† *Hebr.* heart.
† *Hebr.* save a voice.

17 The

17 The likenes of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ *Or*, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, The LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9. 3. heb. 12. 29.

24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your seves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the the LORD shall lead you

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from hence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

† *Hebr.* have found thee.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven, unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God, there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt.

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath, there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manasites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of * Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain under the * springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes, and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep, and do them.

† *Hebr.* do.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ‖ bondage.

‖ *Hebr.* servants.

7 Thou

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.
8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.
9 Thou shalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.
10 And * ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.
12 Keep the ſabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.
14 But the ſeventh day *is* the * ſabbath of the LORD thy God; *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a ſtretched-out arm: therefore § LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.
20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard § voice out of the midſt of the darknes (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day, that God doth talk with man, and * he liveth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die
26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?
27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and * we will hear it, and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee; they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.
29 Oh that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are § commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.
6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.
7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and thou ſhalt talk of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.
8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontles between thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham to Iſaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildeſt not,
11 And houſes ful of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggeſt not, vineyards, and olive trees, which thou planteſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be ful,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.
14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of

† *Hebr:* paſs over

* Chap. 10. 12. mat. 22. 37. mar. 12. 30. luke 10. 27.
* Chap. 11. 18.
† *Hebr.* whet, or, ſharpen.

* Chap. 8. 9, 10. &c.

† *Hebr.* bondmen, or, ſervants.
* Chap. 10 12, 20. and 13. 4.
* Matth. 4 7.
* Exod. 17. 2.

of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand,

† *Hebr.* evil.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these comandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden: 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory, which God will give over them.*

* Chap. 31. 3.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

* Exod. 23. 32. & 34. 12

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them, ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† *Hebr.* statues, or pillars

* Chap. 14. 2. & 26. 19.

6 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 19. 5. 1 pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them; he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them: that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

† be

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 23. 26. & Deut. 7. 14.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknes, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 9. 14. & 15. 26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pitty upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

* Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

* Exod. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

† *Hebr.* place

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

† *Hebr.* before thy

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

* Chap. 11. 25. * Josh. 7. 1. 2 mac. 40.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire, thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for * it is a cursed thing.

* Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl y commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeers in the wilderneſse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

3 And

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hanger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not * live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeers.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, [a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys & hils,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oil-olive, and honey.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statues, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from [the house of bondage.

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God; for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their severall rebellions.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan this day, to go in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth over before thee, as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee. * Chap. 4.24. heb. 12.29

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath, in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didst depart out of ȳ land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water: * Exod. 24.18. & 34.28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tabls of stone, written with the finger of God, and one them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. * Exod. 13.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto mee, * Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have currupted *themselves*, they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, even untill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11. 1, 3. * Exod. 17. 7. * Numb. 11. 34.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Go up and possesse the land which I have given you, then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes, & fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because ℣ LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderneſse.

* Numb. 14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two tables,* 6 *in continuing the priesthood,* 8 *in separating the tribe of Levi,* 10 *in hearkening unto Moses his suit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation unto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, * Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

* Exod. 34. 1.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, & hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, & went up into the mount, having ℣ two tables in mine hand

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

† *Hebr.* words.

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to * Mosera, * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the priests office in his stead.

* Numb. 33. 30. * Numb. 20. 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name unto this day.

9 *Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance,

* Numb. 18. 20.

according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, What doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them: and he chose their seed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 *Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou *cleave, and swear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promise of great blessings,* 16 *and by threatenings.* 18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before him.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto the horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red-sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſse, untill ye came into this place:

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son. of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou soweſt thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs;

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hills, and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderneſse and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing, and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal,

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, besides the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall go over Jordan, to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

* Chap. 27. 13. Josh. 8. 33

* Chap. 5. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods service is to be kept.* 15. 23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17. 20. 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 29 *The Levite is not to be forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THese are the statutes & judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out all your tribes to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all these things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, & when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choise vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwith-

* Chap. 7. 5.
‖ *Or*, inherit.
* Judges 2. 2.
† *Hebr.* break down.
* 1 Kings 8. 29. 2 Chron. 7. 12.
† *Hebr.* the choice of your vows.
* Chap. 10. 9.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood, ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

* Chap. 15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand.

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31.

19 * Take heed to thy self, that thou forsake not the Levite as † long as thou livest upon the earth.

† Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

* Gen. 28.14. chap. 19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

† Hebr. be strong

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood upon the alter of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the alter of the LORD thy God and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

† Hebr. inheritest or possessest them

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Hebr. after them.

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared † by following them; after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their Gods, saying, How did these nations serve their Gods? even so will I do likewise.

† Hebr. abomination of the.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

* Chap. 4.2. iosh. 1.7. pro. 30.6. revel. 22.18.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neer soever unto thee 9 are to be stoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you of the house of bondage, to thurst thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in:) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, intice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him. Thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die: because he hath sought to thurst thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

11 And * all Israel shal hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying.

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and, have with-drawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite that inhabitants of the city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, & the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD

LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten. 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self may not be eaten 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlines of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeers tithe of alms and charitie.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The heart, and the ro-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and hawk after his kinde.

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien, for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thine herds, *and* of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee; which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee;

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul † desireth and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household.

† *Hebr.* asketh of thee.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.17.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers, thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeer, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seventh yeer a yeer of release for the poor, 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh yeer go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of * *every* seven yeers thou shalt make a release.

* Levit. 25.2.4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every † creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† *Hebr.* master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖ *Or,* to the end that there be no poor among you

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matth. 5.42. Luk. 6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of release is at hand, and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

† *Hebr.* word. † *Hebr.* Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and serve

* Exod. 21.2. jer. 34.14.

serve thee six yeers, then in the seventh yeer, thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loveth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then shalt thou take an aul, and thurst *it* thorow his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he had been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six yeers: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

* Levit. 22.20. chap. 17. 1. ecclu 5. 3 5.12. 21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the ro-buck and as the hart.

* Chap. 12.16, 23. 23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof, thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the passeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles 16 Every male must offer as he is able at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 22 Groves and images are forbidden.

* Exod. 12.2, &c. * Exod. 13.4. OBserve * the moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

* Chap. 12.5. * Exod. 12.15. 3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 34.25. 4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

‖ Or, kill. 5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God, thou shalt do no work *therein*.

† Levit. 23.36. 9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a ‖ tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖ Or, gift. 11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

† Exod. 23.16. 13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in the feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

* Exod. 23.14, 17. 34.23. 16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD * empty.

† Deut. 15.10. 17 Every man shall give † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorow out thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

‖ words. 19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

† altogether. 20 That which is † altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the alter of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

‖ image. 22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and dutie of a king.

‖ go. THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ‖ sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have no commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke, & stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which* is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, & that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The priests due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE priests, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among there brethren: the LORD *is* there inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shal give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of thy fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter, * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consultour with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken* that which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speake, or that shall speak in the name of other Gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know

* Numb. 18.20. cha.10.9. * 1 Cor. 9.13.

† *Hebr.* his sales by the fathers.

* Levit. 18.21.

* Levit. 20.27. * 1 Sam. 18.7.

‖ *Or,* upright, or sincere

‖ *Or,* inherit.

* John 1.45. act.3.22. and 7.37.

* Exod. 20.19.

* John 1.45. act 3.22. and 7.37.

know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The privilege thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:
2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coast of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.
4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shal flee thither that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,
5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die, he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:
6 Lest the avenger of the blood persue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.
7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD thy God inlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:
9 (If thou shalt * keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three.
10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:
12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.
13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.
16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:
17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is* shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those dayes:
18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:
19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.
20 And those which remain shall hear and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.
21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be divoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses, and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,
3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them:
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to save you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest ‘his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to † lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the woman, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which

* Chap. 12.29. † *Hebr.* inherit-est, or possesse-st. * Exod. 21.13. numb. 35.10. josh 20.2
† *Hebr.* from yesterday, the third day. † *Hebr.* iron. † *Hebr.* wood. † *Hebr.* findeth. † *Hebr.* im it him in life. ‖ *Hebr.* from yesterday, third day * Chap. 12 20. * Josh. 20.7.
† *Hebr.* in life.
* Chap. 17 6. heb. 10. 28. num. 35.30. mat 18. 16. john 8.17.2. cor. 13.1. heb. 10. 28. ‖ *Or.* falling

which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulworks against the city, that maketh war with thee, untill † it be subdued.

† *Hebr.* that is found with him

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be dis-inherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shal measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke,

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers neck their in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie, and every stroke be *tried*.

† *Hebr.* the curse of God.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israel's charge, and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thy house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and shee shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go, whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first-born.

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

† *Hebr.* that is found with him

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them.

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be destinguished by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife,* 20, 22 *Of adultery,* 25 *of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And If thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in

in the way in any tree, or on the gound, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam ſitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battelment for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vinyard with diverſ ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, & the fruit of thy vinyard be defiled.

† *Hebr.* fulneſſe of the ſeed.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of divers ſorts, *as* of woollen and linnen together.

* Levit. 19.19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy ſelf*.

* Numb. 15 38.

† *Hebr.* wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her.

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſell, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate:

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give them unto the father of the damſell, becauſe he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſell to the door of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones, that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evil from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſell *that is* a virgin, be betrothed unto a husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, that they die: the damſell, becauſe ſhe cryed not, *being* in the city, and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

‖ *Or*, take ſtrong hold of her.

26 But unto the damſell thou ſhalt do nothing, there is in the damſell no ſin worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damſell cryed, and there was none to ſave her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damſel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Ex. 22.16

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall give unto the damſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhalbe his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers skirt.

* Le. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

Who may, or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of uſury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhal not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to his tenth generation ſhal he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation ſhal they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever,

* Ne. 13.1.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water, in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

* Nu. 22.5

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for ever.

† *Hebr.* good.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhor an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeſt forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

† *Hebr.* turneth to.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddel upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† *Hebr.* ſitteſt down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee † no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† *Hebr.* nakedneſſe of a thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not diliver unto his maſter the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† *Hebr.* is good to him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

‖ *Hebr.* conſecrated.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee,

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vinyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, *then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sicle unto thy neighbors standing corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to war.* 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of justice.* 19 *Of charitie.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some † uncleanesse in her, then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither † shall he be charged with any busines: *but* he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall chear up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the prieſt the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shall not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whither he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shal ỹ sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and † setteth his heart upon it, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD and it be sin unto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not † go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for ỹ widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed fourty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of unjust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty strips he may give him, and not exceed: least *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many strips, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn.*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and leave no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brotheres wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

* Levit. 19.13. iob.4.14
† *Hebr.* he listeth his soul unto it.
* 2 king. 14.6. 2 chron. 25.4. ier.31. 29,30. ezek.18. 20.
* Levit. 19.5. and 23.22.
† *Hebr.* thou shalt not bough it after thee.
† *Hebr.* after thee
* 2 Cor. 11.24.
* 1 Cor. 9.9. 1 tim.5. 18.
† *Hebr.* thresheth
* Matth. 22.24. mar.12.19. luke 20. 28.
‖ *Or,* nextkinsman.
‖ *Or,* nextkinsmans wife.
* Ruth. 4.7.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him; and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer, and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

† *Hebr.* a stone & a stone.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

† *Hebr.* an ephah and an ephah.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17.8,

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits,* 12 *The prayer of him that giveth his third yeer tithes.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possesse it, and dwellest therein,

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shall put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the alter of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders,

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeer *which is* * the yeer of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled: * Or 14

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean *use*, nor given ought thereof for the dead; *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey. * Isa. 63.15

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculier people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments. * Deut. 7.6.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon stones,* 5 *and to build an alter of whole stones* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerezim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moses, with ye elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall passe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister. * Josh. 4.1.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an alter unto the

LORD

LORD thy God, an alter of stones: *thou shalt not lift up any iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the alter of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Levites shall spake, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice.

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 * Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, & the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smiten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himselfe, as he hath sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shal open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*.

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * If thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shal come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto † for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflamation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against

‖ *Or*, dough or kneading troughs.

‖ *Or*, barns.

* Chap. 39 9. &c.
‖ *Or*, for good.
† *Hebr.* belly.

* Chap. 15. 6.

* Levit. 26 14. Iam. 2. 17. mal. 2. 8. Baruch. 1. 20.

† *Hebr.* which thou wouldest do.

* Levit. 26. 16.

‖ *Or*, drought.

against them, and flee seven wayes before them,
§ Hebr. for a removing. and shalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth
26 And thy carcase shal be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away,
27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.
28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.
29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes, and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled overmore, and no man shall save thee.
30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vinyard, and shall not † gather the grapes thereof.
* Chap. 26.6.
31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.
† Hebr. profane, or use it as common meat.
32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people; and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thy hand.
† Hebr. shall not return to thee, &c.
33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway.
34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.
35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot upon the top of thy head.
36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king which thou shalt set over §, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood & stone.
* 1 Kings 9.7. Iere. 24 9. & 25.9.
37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.
* Mich. 6.15. hag. 2.6.
38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.
39 Thou shalt plaint vinyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.
40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throwout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.
41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.
§ Hebr. they shal not be thine.
42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts ‖ consume.
§ Or, possesse.
43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.
44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.
45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenest not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.
46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:
47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart for the abundance of all things.
48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy necke, until he have destroyed thee.
49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:
† Hebr. heare.
50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.
† Hebr. face.
51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.
52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst throwout all thy land: and he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, throwout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall destresse thee.
* Leuit. 26.29. Ier. 19.9. Lam. 4.10. Ezech. 5.10.
† Hebr. belly.
54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicat, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:
55 So that he will not give to any of them, of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in in all thy gates.
56 The tender and delicate woman among you which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatnesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,
57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege, and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.
† Hebr. after birth.
58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;
59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.
60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.
61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.
† Hebr. cause to ascend.
62 And ye shall be few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.
* Chap. 10.22.
63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.
64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*;

the other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde,

66 And thy life shal hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of mine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shal be sold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong unto God

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles.

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink, that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an heritance unto the Rubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their †idols, wood and stone, silver and gold which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖imagination of mine heart, to adde †drunkennes to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him: and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shal come from a far land, shal say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, *like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wroth, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

ANd it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and all thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost

† *Hebr.* dungie-gods.
‖ *Or,* a poisonfull herb. *Hebr.* rosh.
‖ *Or,* stubbornesse.
† *Hebr.* § drunken to the thirsty.
† *Hebr.* is written.
† *Hebr.* wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.
* Gen. 19.24. 25. * 1 Kings 9.8. jer 22.8.
† *Hebr.* divided or who hath not given to them *any portion.*
* Nehe. 1.9.

outmost parts of heaven, from thence wil the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28.12. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

* Rom. 10.6.&c. 12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live, and multiply; and the LORD thy God shal blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

* Chap. 4.28. 19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that thou and thy seed may live.

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua: 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh yeer to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses delivered the book of the law to the Levites to keep: 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went, and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorits, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the * LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is*, that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismaied.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and dilivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven yeers, in the solemnity of the * yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse; thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and woman, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, the dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went & presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the piller of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after ȳ gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shal be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For

20 For when I shal have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and breake my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it into the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellous against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands:

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhoreth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they wil tell thee.

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel,

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock,

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou diddest drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*: then he forsook God, *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they are a very froward generation, children, in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shal burn unto the lowest hell, and ‖ shal consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man, and the virgin, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangly, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and

† *Hebr.* cord.
‖ *Or,* compassed him about
‖ *Or,* which were not God.
‖ *Or,* disposed.
* Rom. 10.19.
‖ *Or,* hath burned.
‖ *Or,* hath consumed.
† *Hebr.* burning coals.
† *Hebr.* from the chambers
† *Hebr.* bereave.
‖ *Or,* our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.
* Josh. 23.10.
‖ *Or,* is worse then the vine of Sodom, &c.

of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venim of aspes.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

* Ecclus. 28.1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10.30. 35 To me belongeth * vengance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

† *Hebr.* hand. 36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himselfe for his servants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rock in whom they trusted.

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drink the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

† *Hebr.* an hiding for you. * 1 Sam. 2.3. iob 15.2. wis. 16.13. 39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me; I * kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and wil reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

‖ *Or*, praise his people, ye nations, or sing ye * 2. Mac. 7.6. rom 15.10. 43 ‖ Rejoyce, O * ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull to his land, *and* to his people.

‖ *Or*, Joshua. 44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

* Chap. 6.6 and 11.18. 46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing you shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

* Numb. 27.12. 48 And * the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

* Num. 20.25.28. & 33.38. 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

* Numb. 20.12.13. & 27.14. ‖ *Or*, strife, at Kadesh. 51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah: Kadesh, in the wilderneſse of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them, he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

† *Hebr.* a fiery law. 3 Yea, he loved the people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet, every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * *Let* thy thummim, and thy urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massa, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children, for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands, smite thorow the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved † of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of § LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun: and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulnesse thereof, and for the good wil of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* seperated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and, Issacher, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hide in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan,

23 ¶ And

33 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.
34 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.
35 Thy ‖ shoes shall be iron and brasse: and as thy dayes: *so shall* thy strength *be*.
36 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.
37 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, & underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shal thurst out the enemy from before thee, & shal say, Destroy *them*.
38 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heaven shall drop down dew.
39 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found lyars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land:* 5 *he dieth there:* 6 *His buriall:* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty dayes morning for him.* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the ‖ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * as all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,
2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the vtmost sea.
3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palm-trees unto Zoar.
4 And the LORD said unto him, * This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. * Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.
5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD,
6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day.
7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated: † *Hebr.* moisture † *Hebr.* fled.
8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* morning for Moses were ended.
9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, *was* full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.
10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:
11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,
12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The LORD appointed Joshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua:* 8 *He giveth him instruction:* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan.* 12 *Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses:* 16 *They promise him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,
2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.
3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.
4 From the wildernesse, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun shall be your coast.
5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.
7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left: that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.
8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayst observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good successe. ‖ *Or*, do wisely
9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed; for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.
10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,
11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.
12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,
13 * Remember the words which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land: * Numb. 32.20.
14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren, † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them: † *Hebr.* marshalled by five.
15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we harkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.* 23 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an herlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof:

7 And the men persued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate,

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, & deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the persuers meet you: and hide your selves there three dayes, until the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us sware:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet threed in the window, which thou didest let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee:

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoever shal be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 *Joshua cometh to Jordan.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The LORD encourageth Joshua.* 9 *Joshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Jordan are divided.*

AND Joshua rose early in ȝ morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host.

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests, the Livites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that *as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

6 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Cananites, and ȝ Hittites, & the Hivites, and ȝ Perizzites

* Hebr. 11.13. James 2.25.
† Hebr. lay.
ȝ Hebr. melt.
* Exod. 14.21. chap. 4.23
* Numb. 21.24.
† Hebr. rose up.
ȝ Hebr. in stead of you to die.

zites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bear the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm an dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19. The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseth passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: * Numb. 32. 27.

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho. ‖ *Or,* ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before. † *Heb.* plucked up. † *Hebr.* went.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal

21 And he spake unto ȳ children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? † *Hebr.* to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red-sea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over: * Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever. † *Hebr.* all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was their spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, * Make thee ‖ sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. * Exod. 4. 25. ‖ *Or,* knives of flints.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskins. ‖ *Or,* Gibeah-haarlaoth.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise; all the people that came out of Egypt, that

that *were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed: but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD ſware that he * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children *whom* he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed, for they were uncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal, unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, & kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the paſſeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn*, in the ſelf ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he liſt up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

15 And the captain of the LORD'S hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up, 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Jericho is curſed.

NOw Jerich † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rams horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtrait before him.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the ark: *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſt took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſt blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ‖ accurſed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in her houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you in any wiſe keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed, when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and

* Num. 14. 23.

† *Hebr.* when *y* people had made an end to be circumciſed.

‖ *That is,* rolling.

* Exod. 23. 22.

‖ *Or,* prince.

* Exod. 3. 5. acts 7. 33.

† *Hebr.* did ſhut up, and was ſhut up.

Hebr. under it.

‖ *Or,* voted

* Ch. 2. 4.

† *Hebr.* holin

* Heb. 11. 30. † *Hebr.* under

* Ch. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.

and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshuas complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He, and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on ȳ east-side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and vew the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face: before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he, and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O LORD GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of *it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the cursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD shall take, shall come according to the families *thereof*: and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man,

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ *Or*, wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight; then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† *Hebr.* tongue.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† *Hebr.* poured.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ *That is*, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem wherely Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Joshua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely the spoil thereof, and * the cattell thereof, shall ye

* Chap. 6. 21.

* Deut. 20. 11.

ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city, and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them.

Hebr. pulled. 6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel, and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up; he, and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took above five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ *Or,* of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that was on the north of the city, and their † liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† *Hebr.* their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.

15 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man leſt in Ai, or Beth-el that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoak of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way, or that way: and § people that fled to the wildernes, turned back upon the purſuers,

† *Hebr.* hand.

21 And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoak of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remain or eſcape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoil of that city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD which he * commanded Joſhua.

28 And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a deſolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill eventide: and aſſoon as the ſun was down, Joſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entering of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers, and their judges ſtood on this ſide the ark, and on that ſide before the prieſts the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were converſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Cannaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

2 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been Embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals|† with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them, we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing. * Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel that they slew them not,

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place that he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon.* 5 *Joshua rescueth it.* 10 *God fighteth against them with hail-stones.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.* 16 *The five kings are mured in a cave.* 21 *They are brought forth.* 24 *scornfully used,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joshua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them, * Chap. 6. 15. * Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty. † *Hebr.* cities of the kingdom.

3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they, and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it,

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hailstones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou, moon, in the valley of Ajalon. * Isaiah 28. 21. eccles. 46. 4. † *Hebr.* be silent.

13 And the ſun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſhar? So the ſun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

† Or, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD harkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp of Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, † and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Hebr. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe, when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entered into the fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkeda in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. cha. 8 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, he utterly deſtroyed them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof into ỹ hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, & all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

* Deut. 6. 17.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom,* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt,* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things,* that he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Aſhcaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the eaſt, and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that *is* upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† He aſſem by a poin men

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will ‖ deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of war with him againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto

‖ great

& great Zidon, and unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, & smote them with the edge of ỹ sword, & he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, nether left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he † left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon, and all their kings he took and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all ỹ mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-Jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south under ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the south countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The * king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazar, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes & half.* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slayn.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines:

‖ *Or,* Teman.

‖ *Or,* the springs Pisgah, *or,* the hill.

* Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

* Numb. 32. 29. 22. deut. 3. 8. chap. 13.

* Chap. 11. 17.

* Chap. 6. 2.

* Chap. 8. 29.

* Chap. 10. 23.

* Chap. 10. 33.

* Chap. 10. 33.

* Chap. 10. 29.

* Chap. 10. 21.

‖ *Or,* Saron.

* Chap. 11. 19.

* Gen. 14. 1.

† *Hebr.* to possess it.

the Gazathithes, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites.

‖ Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath,

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

* Numb. 32. 33. deu. 3. 13. chap. 22. 4.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and ſ city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

‖ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and and Beth-jeshimoth:

* Deut. 3. 17. ‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Numb. 31. 8. ‖ Or, diviner.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‖ soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah,

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of ſ children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was the *possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir, by their families.

* Ch. 13. 31.

32 These are the *countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

* Ch. 18. 7.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan; * which Eleazar ſ priest, & Joshua ſ son of Nun, & the heads of ſ fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

* Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheretance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

* Num. 35. 2. chap. 21.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Num. 14. 24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely ſ land whereon thy feet have troden shalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD thy God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five yeers old.

† Heb. walked.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

* Eccl. 46. 9.

12 Now

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael,

15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebuſites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even* to the border of Edom; the * wilderneſſe of Zin ſouthward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt.

2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh ſouthward,

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth-ſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth-coaſt.

5 And the eaſt-border *was* the ſalt ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom unto the ſouth-ſide of the Jebuſite, the ſame is Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjah-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſtward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim (which *is* Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt-border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joſhua, *even* * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *unto him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward § coaſt of Edom ſouthward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazar, and Ithnan,

24 And Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Haddattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Bizjothia:

29 Baalah, and Jim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Taphuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, & Adithaim & Gederath ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages,

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Gabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities, with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that lay † neer Aſhdod, with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her towns & her villages, Gazah, with her towns & her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh, even cities, with their villages,

52 Arab

* Chap. 14. 15.
‖ *Or*, Kirjatharba.
* Judges 1. 10.
‖ *Or*, Joſ
† *Hebr.* by the place of.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janun, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah.
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.
58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbath: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-Arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

‖ *Or,* Janus.
* Chap. 14. 15.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of* Ephraim. 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho thorowout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-Addar unto Bethoron the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

† *Hebr.* went forth.
* Judges 1. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; * (for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came neer before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their fathers.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan,
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Canah southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and northward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taapach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-*country*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be to narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have charets of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.
18 But the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

* Gene. 41. 51. & 46. 20. & 50. 23. numb. 32. 39.
* Numb. 26. 29.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.*

parts. 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring the *description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And § men went, and passed thorow the land, & described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon, southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, & the border went out on § west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Jebusion on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

* Chap. 15. 6.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto ‖ Arabah.

‖ *Or*, the plain.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward, and the out-goings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

† *Hebr.* tongue.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Hammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND § second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of § children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Molada,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-suah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, & goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on a long on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Itta-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon- ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ *Or*, which is drawn.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannothon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahalial, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages,

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the

the children of Issachar according to their families
18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,
19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,
20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.
22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of [the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.
24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.
25 And their border was Helkah, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,
27 And turneth toward the sun-rising, to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, & goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon.
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the goings out thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.
30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, and Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out goings thereof were at Jordan.
34 And then the coast that turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising,
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hamath, Rakkath and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethshemesh: nineteen cities, with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Jehud, & Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,
46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Jopho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and [smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

† Hebr. Tsor.

‖ Or, over against. ‖ Or, Joppa. Acts 9. 36 & Judges 18. 29.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of their fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses.
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwitingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause *in the* ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And † they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramath in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon,

Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohah *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arba, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs:

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteketh with her suburbs, Gibethon, with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareth with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mezpaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazir with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with her suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe. * Chap. 23.14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home:* 9 *they built the altar of testimony in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat;* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. * Numb. 32.33. chap. 13.8

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, & to cleave unto him, & to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. * Deut. 10.12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto

unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, & with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

† *Hebr.* house of the father.

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince throwout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

* Numb. 25. 4.

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, *if it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar, to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offerings, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*:

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben, and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you;

you: for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside there-from, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you: neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them,

8 ¶ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ¶ For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong; but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah: 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Elcazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time: *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac. * Gen. 21. 2.

4 And I gave unto Isaac * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir to possesse it: * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. * Gen. 25. 26. * Gen. 36. 8.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out. * Gen. 46. 6.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen, unto * the Red-sea. * Exod. 3. 10. * Exod. 12. 37. * Exod. 14. 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD he put darkneſse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: * and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you. * Numb. 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab arose, and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you. * Numb. 22. 5.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. deu. 23. 4

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho, and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe. * Exod. 23. 28. deu. 7. 20

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, for the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD: for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. * Chap. 23. 15.

21 And

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, & his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there, under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders † that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Joseph, who took Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, & the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathering *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me, and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now § children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it (and the name of the * city was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.‖

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‖ drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent do discry Bethel (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword,

† *Hebr.* thumbs of their hands and of their feet ‖ *Or,* gleaned. * Josh. 10. 36. & 11. 21. & 15. 13. ‖ *Or,* low countrey. * Josh. 15. 18.

sword, but they let go the man and all his family.
26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.
31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:
32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them.
34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.
35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.
36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim from the rock & upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: Why have ye done this?
3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as* thorns in your sides, & their gods shal be a * snare unto you.
4 And it came to passe when the angel of the LORD speake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, & wept.
5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim, and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.
6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.
7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.
8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.
9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.
10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:
12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.
13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.
14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he delivered them into § hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. * Psal. 44.12. isai 50.1
15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD ‖ had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: & they were greatly distressed. * Levit. 26. deut. 28.
16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. † *Hebr.* saved.
17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked *in*, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.
18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)
19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way. * Chap. 3.12. ‖ *Or,* were corrupt † *Hebr.* they let nothing fall of their.
20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:
21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:
22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.
23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua. ‖ *Or,* suffered.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prove Israel.* 5 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chushan Rishathaim:* 12 *Ehud from Eglon:* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)
3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jubusites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight years.

† *Hebr.* Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel ȳ son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† *Hebr.* saviour.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

† *Hebr.* was.

† *Hebr.* Aram.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And ȳ children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: & the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amelek, and went and smot Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ *Or,* the son of Jemini.

† *Hebr.* shut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man,

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away ȳ people that bear ȳ present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

¶ *Or,* graven image.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

† *Hebr.* a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belley.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade, and the fat closed *upon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belley, and the dirt came out.

‖ *Or,* he came out at the foundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

‖ *Or,* doth his easement.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not ȳ doors of ȳ parlour, therefore they took a key, & opened *them*: & behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time, about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

† *Heb.* fat.

30 So Moab was subdued ȳ day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera,* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, & take with thee ten thousand men of ȳ children of Nephtali, and of the children of Zabulun

7 And I will draw unto thee to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

* *Heb.* 9,1

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Nephtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

* *Num.* 10.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets even nine hundred chartes of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

† *Heb.* gathered by proclamation

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens droped, the clouds also droped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamger the son of Anah, in the dayes of * Jael, the high wayes were unoccupied, & the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among the fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amelek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the divisions of Ruben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the divisions of Ruben *there were* great searchings of heart

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Nephtali *were* a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon, O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above woman shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shal she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and striken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the latteſse, Why is his charet so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, shee returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? Have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks *of them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD, but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *Jo-*

† *Hebr.* draw with the pen, &c.
† *Hebr.* his feet.
‖ *Or,* in the divisions &c.
† *Hebr.* impressions.
‖ *Or,* in.
‖ *Or,* ports
‖ *Or,* creeks,
† *Hebr.* exposed to reproach.
† *Hebr.* paths.
‖ *Or,* tramplings, *or* plunging
† *Hebr.* hammered.
† *Hebr.* between.
† *Hebr.* destroyed.
† *Hebr.* words.
† *Hebr.* to the head of a man.
‖ *Heb.* for the necks of the spoil.

ash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeers.

† *Hebr.* was strong.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, & the children of the east, even they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

‖ *Or,* goat.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

† *Hebr.* a man a prophet,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the Gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2 Kings 17.35.38. Jer. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Hebr. 11,32. called Gedeon. † *Hebr.* to cause it to flee.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, the LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

‖ *Or,* my thousand is the meanest.

15 And he said unto him, O my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ *Or,* meat offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

† *Hebr.* a kid of the goats.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there arose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord, GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and thorow down the alter of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock; in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, Behold, the alter of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of ȳ east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in ȳ valley of Jezreel.

† *He* cloth * *Nu* 10.3. cha 3 † *He* was calle after

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woull in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

* Ge 18.32

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this

this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephramites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal, (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Herod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, * Whosoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and they returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shal not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *puting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, & deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shal thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the out-side of the ‖ armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a drame, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretion thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps with the pitchers,

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise, and behold, when I come to the out side of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets, in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throwout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbah.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of al Manasseh, and persued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Medianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-Barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-Barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse at Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gidion on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephramites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 18 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Salmunna. 22 He refuseth government: 24 His ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephriam said unto him, † Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the graps of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer.

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

† *Hebr.* the breaking thereof.

† *Hebr.* trumpets in the hand of all of them.

‖ *Or,* firebrands or torches.

**Isa. 9.4*

‖ *Or,* towards

† *Hebr.* lip.

**Psal. 83.11. Isa. 10.26*

† *Hebr.* what thing is this thou hast doneunto us?

† *Hebr.* strongly

† *Hebr.* spirit.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, king of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battell before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the earrings of his prey. For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty yeers in the daves of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bear him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulcher of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side.

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine* 22 *Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the God Berith.* 50 *At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone.* 56 *Iothams curse is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake, I pray you in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) raign over you, or that one raign over you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voyce and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king

king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I forbear my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forbear my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to the desert of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother,

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vinyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou & the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And *it* shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city, and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim,

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethen, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city: and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon: he, and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them

‖ *Or*, hot.

† *Hebr.* craftily, or to Tormah.

† *Hebr.* as thine hand shall finde.

† *Hebr.* navell.

‖ *Or*, the regarders of times.

† *Hebr.* I have done.

them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all them of the tower of Shechem, died also, about a thousand men and woman.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

* 2 Sam. 11.21. 53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to breake his scul.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickednes of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evill of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Thamir. 3 Jair whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods: 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliver, heb. save.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-Jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* Chap. 2.11. & 3.7. & 4.1. & 6.1. & 13.1.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

* Chap. 2.13.

8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeers all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Hebr: crushed.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, saying, We ‖ have sinned against thee both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

‖ Heb. have sinned.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Judg. 2.12.

14 Go, and cry unto the Gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul † was grieved for the misery of Israel.

† Heb. strange of the stranger. † Heb. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped at Mizpeh:

† Heb. were gathered. 10.17.

18 And the people, *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadies, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

* Heb. was a mighty man. † Heb. a woman a harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

† Heb. a woman a harlot.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob, and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah and went out with him.

† Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

† Heb. after days.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitance of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, If we do not so according to thy words.

† Heb. be the hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up

* Numb. 21.13.

up out of Egypt: from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadash.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giveth thee to possesse? so whomsoever the LORD our God shal drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands,

33 And he smot them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the ‖ plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely child, ‖ beside her he had neither son nor daughter,

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, & thou art one of them that trouble me, for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a ‖ custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerly ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephramites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shiboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirtie daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth, and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died

‖ *Or*, Abel.

‖ *Or*, he had not of his own either son or daughter.

Heb. of himself

† *Hebr.* go and go down.

‖ *Or*, ordinance

† *Hebr.* from yeer to yeer.

‖ *Or*, to talke with.

† *Hebr.* were called.

died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him, Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

† Hebr. sons sons

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty †nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts; and he judged Israel eight yeers:

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice: wherely the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

† Hebr. added to commit, &c.

AND the children of Israel † did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

* Chap. 2 11. & 3. 7. & 4 11. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6. 22. * Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

† Hebr: what shal be the manner of the &c. ‖ Or, what shal he do? Heb what shall be his work

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. fill.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and the *angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.* 6 *In his journey he killeth a lion.* 8 *In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase.* 10 *Samsons marriage feast.* 12 *His riddle by his wife is made known.* 19 *He spoileth thirtie Philistines.* 20 *His wife is married to another.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, † she pleaseth me well.

† Hebr. she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Hebr. unto meeting him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon

upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion, & behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: Have ye called us † to take that we have? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson is denied his wife.* 3 *He burneth the Philistims corn with foxes and fire-brands:* 6 *His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines.* 7 *Samson smiteth them hip and thigh.* 9 *He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines:* 14 *he killeth them with a jaw-bone:* 18 *God maketh the fountain En-hakkor for him in Lehi.*

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid. And he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blamelesse then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vinyards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smot them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we wil binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him, and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, & called that place ‖ Ramath Lehi

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shal I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, & he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.* 4 *Delilah corrupted by the*

† *Hebr.* let her be thine.

‖ *Or,* now shall I be blameless from the Philistines. though, &c.

‖ *Or,* torches.

† *Hebr.* went down.

† *Hebr.* were melted.

† *Hebr.* moist.

† *Hebr.* an heap or two heaps

‖ *That is,* the lifting up of the jaw-bone or casting away of the jaw-bone.

‖ *Or,* Lehi.

‖ *That is,* the well of him that called, or, cried.

the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him: 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

† *Hebr.* a woman an harlot.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there †an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were †quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† *Hebr.* silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, & took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, †bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hil that is before Hebron.

† *Hebr.* with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley ‖of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‖ *Or,* by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may binde him, to ‖afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

‖ *Or,* humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said unto Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven ‖ green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ *Or,* new cords. *Hebr.* moist. † *Hebr.* one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it †toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

† *Hebr.* smelleth

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, if they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

† *Hebr.* wherewith workhath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*,

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was † vexed unto death;

† *Hebr.* shortened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon my head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent, and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me al his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her; and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, & brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

† *Hebr.* bored.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again ‖ after he was shaven.

‖ *Or,* as

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god, for they said, Our god hath dilivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of us.

† *Hebr.* and multiplied our

25 And it came to passe, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made †them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

† *Hebr.* before the

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there, and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‖on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or,* he leaned on

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might, and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

† *Hebr.* my

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *and he ornaments for them:* 6 *He hireth a Levite to be his priest.*

ANd there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, Behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred

dred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image; now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and ‖ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites sent five men to seek out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are sent to surprise it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things.* 27 *They win Laish, and call it Dan.* 30 *They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priest-hood.*

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go, search the land; who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here.

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that were to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan, and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellowes run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.

26 And

† *Heb.* posse-sour, or heir of restraint.

† *Heb.* girded.

† *Hebr.* asked him of peace.

† *Hebr.* that thou art gathered together.

† *Hebr.* bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein,

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

* Josh. 19.17.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land:

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces to send them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a coucubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

* Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there ‖ four whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeer & four moneths heb. dayes four moneths

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak ‖ friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servent with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

‖ Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Hebr: strengthen.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him, therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Hebr. til ỹ day declined

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father, said unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

† Hebr. is weak

† Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day

† Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also was with him.

† Hebr. to over against Jebus.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of these places, to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside hither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And Behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to house,

† Hebr. gueth

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants *lie* upon me, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them; Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

* Ge. 19.6

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † so vile a thing.

† He the m ter o this folly

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, untill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; But none answered: then the man took her

up upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lost fourty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, & the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand foot-men that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, *and* my concubine have they † forced that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have commited lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, & a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as on man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * lett handed, every one could sling stones at an heir *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their batteil again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes.

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, & put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the

† *Hebr.* to smite of the people wounded as at &c.

‖ *Or,* Bethel.

the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoak rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to ‖ smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a piller of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeath toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thousand men; and hard persued after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

‖ *Or*, made a long sound *with the trumpet.*
‖ *Or*, time.
† *Hebr.* with.
† *Hebr.* elevation
† *Hebr.* to smite the wounded
† *Hebr.* the whole consumption.
† *Hebr.* touched them.
‖ *Or*, *from* Menuchah, &c.
† *Hebr.* unto over against.
* Chap. 21, 13.
† *Hebr.* was found.
† *Hebr.* were found.

CHAP. XXI.

2 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore.

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an alter, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh; saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpah to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Benjamin that *were* in § rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Bethel, on the ‖ east-side, of the high-way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards,

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloth, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught, and they went & returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ THE

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are, gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famin in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimlech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab, the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have a husband; if I should say, I have hope, if I should ‖ have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it griveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the begining of barly harvest.

† *Hebr.* strengthened her self.

‖ *That is,* pleasant.

‖ *That is,* bitter.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz, 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour: 18 that which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And Behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsell *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsell, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, *that* she tarried a little *in* the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide heer fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father, and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore,

† *Hebr.* hap happened, ‖ Called. Mat. 1. 5. Booz.

12 The LORD recompence thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand maidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfulls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the living, and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‖ one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her instruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.*

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shal have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* ‖ a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the begining, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † citie of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning, and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the citie.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not emptie unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman:* 6 *he refuseth the redemption, according to the manner in Israel.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 11 *He marrieth Ruth.* 13 *She beareth Obed the grandfather of David.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such an one: turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*, but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to Raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it*

‖ *Or,* I finde favour. † *Hebr.* to the heart.

† *Hebr.* shame her not.

‖ *Or,* one that hath right to redeem

‖ *Or,* fall upon thee.

‖ *Or,* lift up the clothes are on his feet.

‖ *Or,* sheet, apron

‖ *Heb.* I said I will reveal in thine e

it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeem it.

7 *Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: the LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

† *Hebr.* caused to cease unto thee.
‖ Or redeemer.
† *Hebr.* nourisher.
† *Hebr.* thy grey hairs.
*1 Chron. 2.4. mat. 1.3.
† *Or,* Salmah.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL. otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worshippeth yeerly at Shiloh: 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wifes, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah, and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city *† yeerly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb)

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, ‖ when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk; (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid † a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart; onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of † a sorrowfull spirit, I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto

† *Hebr.* bitter of soul.
† *Hebr.* seed of men.
* Numb. 6.5. iudg. 13.5.
† *Hebr.* multiplyed to pray.
† *Hebr.* hard of spirit.
‖ *Or,* meditation.
† *Hebr.* revolution of dayes.
‖ *That is,* asked of God.

his husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottell of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulnesse.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.* 28 *A prophecie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse: for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and then take as *much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, *girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan *which is* lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bear three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father: because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house.

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me! and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel!

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour; and they that despise me, shall be likely esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine alter, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that which is* in my heart

‖ *Or*, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.

‖ *Or*, he whom I have obtained by petition, shall be returned.

† *Hebr.* hard.

* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16.13. Job 13.2.

* Psal. 113.7.

* Chap. 7.10

heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the distruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*.

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I began, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD; and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God so do to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines, at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the ark unto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again; the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backwad, breaketh his neck. 19 Phineahas wife discouraged in her travell with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

8 Wo unto us, who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods, these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quite your selves, like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot-men.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinahas † were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninty and night yeers old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter amnog the people, and

‖ Or, came to passe.
† Heb. was.
† Hebr. the ba tell was spread
† Hebr. the aray
† Hebr. take unto us.
† Hebr. yesterday, or the third day
* Judg. 13, 1.
† Hebr. be men
† Hebr. died
* Chap. 3. 2.
† Hebr. stood.
† Hebr. is the thing

thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, neer‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled; for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel (becausse the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten down, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods:* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to sent back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering unto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven monthes.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trasposse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone; and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the

Or, cry out.

Hebr. were turned.

Hebr. set not her heart

That is, where is the glory?

Or, here is no glory.

Or, the fishie part.

Psalm. 78.66.

† Hebr. them.

‖ Or, wonderfully.

* Exod. 12.35.

† Hebr. them.

‖ Or, it.

the jewels of gold *were*; and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazer his son to keep it. 2 After twenty yeers 3 The Israelites by Samuels means solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Ebenezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, & fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put * away the strange-gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, & Ashtaroth, and served § LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neer to battell against Israel: But the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them until *they came* under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shan, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ *That is,* the stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron, even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

† *Hebr.* and he circuited.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the evil government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

* Hosea 13.10. act. 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

‖ *Or,* obey.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

‖ *Or,* notwithstanding, when thou hast; solemnly protested against them; then thou shalt shew. &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his charets, and to be his horsmen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest,

and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vinyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vinyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

† Hebr. eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul dispairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14.51. 1 chron. 8.33.

‖ *Or*, the son of a man of Jemini.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

‖ *Or*, substance.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither, peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But Behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † have we?

† *Hebr.* is gone out of &c.

† *Hebr.* is with us?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

† *Hebr.* there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer, for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Hebr. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is this seer here?

† Hebr. the ascent of the city.

12 And they answered and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now; for he came to day to the city, for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ *Or*, a solemn feast.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† Hebr. as to day.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15. Acts 13.21.

† Hebr. revealed in the ear of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

† Hebr. restrain.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul & said, I am the seer: Go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, & will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Hebr. to day and three days ago.

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Hebr. according to this word.

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ *Or*, reserved.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Hebr. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed

changed, and he propheſieth: 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubjects.

THen Samuel took a viall of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *It is* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels ſepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they wil ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wentest to ſeek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſon?

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loves of bread, and another carrying a bottell of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occaſion ſerve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, Behold, a company of prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all that knew him beforetime ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come unto the ſon of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? and he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they diſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

† *Hebr.* let the king live

‖ *Or,* he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.*

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-Gilead; and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

† *Hebr.* forbearance.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the heard out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† *Hebr.* as one man.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Judah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid unto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto the men of Jebeſh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſun be hot, ye ſhall have

‖ *Or,* deliverance.

have ‖ help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time: 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my child-hood unto this day.

* Eccles. 46.19.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

† *Hebr.* ransom. ‖ *Or* that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witnesse.

‖ *Or,* made.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† *Hebr.* righteousnesse, or, benefits. † *Hebr.* with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46 5.6. * Exod. 4.16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judges 4.2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because wee have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and *Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judges 11.1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if you will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ *Or,* &c.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls selected band.* 3 *He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten.* 5 *The Philistines great host.* 6 *The distresse of the Israelites.* 8 *Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 17 *The three spoiling bands of the Philistines.* 19 *The policy of the Philistines to suffer no smith in Israel.*

SAUL † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

† *Hebr.* the sons of one year in his reign

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throwout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

‖ *Or,* the hill

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Hebr.* did stink

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets

chariots, and six thousand horsmen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore I said, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbered the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found thorowout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to † sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Jonathan nuwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison.* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves.* 17 *Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them.* 21 *The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them.* 24 *Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory:* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood:* 35 *He buildeth an altar* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

‖ *Or,* there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

† *Hebr.* tooth.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD * to save by many, or by few.

* 2 Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† *Hebr.* be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up; for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

* 1 Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me, for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathen and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ *Or,* half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was ‖ a very great trembling.

16 And § watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, & behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

‖ *Or,* a trembling of God.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, & see who is gone from us. And when

when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battell, and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, & the people did eat them * with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto § LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, & spoile them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither * all the † chief of the people: and know, and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die: but *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not an hair of his head fall to the ground, for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites:* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commenting and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse,

4 And

‖ *Or,* tumult.

† *Hebr.* were cried together.

* judges 7.22. 2 chro. 20.23.

‖ *Or,* weary.

* Levit. 7.26. & 19.26. deut. 12.16.

‖ *Or,* dealt treacherously.

† *Hebr.* in his hand.

† *Hebr.* that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and † laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get ye down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king, for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Ye, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childeless, so shall thy mother be childeless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice cometh to Bethlehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 15 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably, I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD* ‖ *seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the

† outward

‖ Or, eternity, or, victory

* Exod. 17.11. numb. 14.45.

† Hebr: in thine hand.

† Hebr: meeting.

outward appearance, but the LORD looked on the * heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anoinced him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, & bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottell of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an hearp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The Armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat.* 12 *David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of David.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, & pitched between Shochoh & Azekah in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliah of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* a helmet of brasse upon his head: and he was † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? Am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* *the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell; and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray army against army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, Behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great

† *Hebr.* eyes.
* 1 Chro. 28.9. psal. 7.9. jerem. 11 10. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.
* 2. Sam. 7.8. psal. 78.70.
† *Hebr.* round.
† *Hebr.* fair of eyes.
‖ *Or,* terrified.
‖ *Or,* speech.
‖ *Or,* the coast of Dammim.
† *Hebr.* ranged ỹ battell.

great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bear the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdeigned him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I wil give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in thee Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defi d.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I wil smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Hebr. shut them up.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his fore-head, that the stone sunk into his fore-head, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

* Ecclus. 47.4. 1 Mac. 4.30.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Judah arose, and shouted, & pursued the Philistines untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? and Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou *thou* young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praise:* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury:* 12 *Feareth him for his good successe:* 17 *Offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Davids glory encreaseth.*

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ‖ behaved himselfe wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the jevelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him captain over a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his waves, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their forskins, and they gave them in full tail to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 And Saul saw, and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the prince of the Philistines went forth: & it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed.* 18 *David cometh to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take David,* 22 *and Saul himself prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out, and stand beside my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it* and didst rejoyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence; and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window; and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And

‖ *Or,* prospered.

‖ *Or.* Philistines.

† *Hebr.* three-stringed instruments.

* Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

† *Hebr.* was evil in his eyes.

‖ *Or,* prospered.

† *Hebr.* a son of valour.

† *Hebr.* was right in his eyes.

† *Hebr,* according to these words.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant, for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, if *there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was emptie.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother,

* Chap. 18.3. and 23.18.

† *Hebr.* searched.

† *Hebr.* uncover thine ear.

† *Hebr.* cut.

‖ *Or,* by his love towards him

† *Hebr.* missed.

‖ *Or,* diligently. *Hebr.* greatly.

† *Hebr.* In the day of the businesse.

‖ *Or,* that sheweth the way.

† *Hebr.* not any thing.

ther he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, ‖ Thou ſon of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ *Or*, thou perverſe rebel [heb.] ſon of perverſe rebellion.

31 For as long as the ſon of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr.* is the ſon of death.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr.* to paſſe over him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

† *Hebr.* inſtruments.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

† *Hebr.* that [was] his.

41 ¶ And aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

‖ *Or*, [The LORD be witneſſe of that] which, &c.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 David taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr.* found.

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. lev. 24. 5. matt. 12. 4

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the *bread* is in a manner common: ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the ſhew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in *the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſave that here. And David ſaid, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath:

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath:

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himſelf mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man is ‖ mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? ſhall this *fellow* come into mine houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſervants unfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† *Hebr.* has it.

† *Hebr.* bitter of ſoul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother I pray thee come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad ſaid unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was diſcovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his ſpear in his hand, and all his ſervants were ſtanding about him.)

‖ *Or*, grove.

7 Then

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me, that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou, and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life. but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discover him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again, and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22, 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together, to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up. † *Hebr.* shut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither soever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph, and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee, and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon? † *Hebr.* on the right hand. ‖ *Or,* the wilderness.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

† *Hebr.* foot shall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you? and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon; and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain, and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

† *Hebr.* spread themselves upon, &c.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place || Selah-Hammahlekoth.

|| *That is,* the rock of divisions.

26 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† *Hebr.* after.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him, as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† *Hebr.* the robe which *was* Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* cut off.

7 So David † staied his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, & went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee: and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee: yet thou hunterst my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† *Hebr.* judge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† *Hebr.* shut.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom, 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

* 28. 3. & 1 Chron. 25. 1.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose || possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

|| 1 Chron. 4. 32.

3 Now the Name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheer his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, & David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name,

† *Hebr.* ask.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in *prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† *Hebr.* made them not to rebuke.

8 Ask

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? There be many servants now adayes, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us, both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred || clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you; but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So, and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine hand maid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine hand maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this || blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over all Israel,

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 ¶ So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after* that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine hand-maid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse with five damsels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

|| *Or* present.

† *Hebr.* walk at the feet of, &c.

† *Hebr.* in the midst of the bought of a sling.

† *Hebr.* no staggering, or stumbling.

† *Hebr.* at her feet

* Josh. 15. 56.

* 2 Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner.* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sin.*

1 AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? and Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Hebr. shut up.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off (a great space being between them:)

14 And David cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

† Hebr. the sons of death

16 The thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed. And now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said: It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

† Heb. smell.

† Heb. cleaving.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: Return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have plaied the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against § LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziglag of Achish.* 8 *He invading other countreyes, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.*

1 AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Heb. be consumed.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath he, and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

† Heb. the number of the dayes.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeer and four moneths.

† Heb. a yeer of dayes.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Gerzites.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the parell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahme-

‖ Or, did ye not make a rode

Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.
11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.
12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having destroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul, hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.
2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.
3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, & the wizards out of the land.
4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.
5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, & his heart greatly trembled.
6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.
7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.
8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.
9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?
10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.
11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.
12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.
13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.
14 And he said unto her, † What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.
15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.
16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?
17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:
18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.
19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.
20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.
21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.
22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.
23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.
24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.
25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they arose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines* 3 *is disallowed by their princes:* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.
2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David, and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.
3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeers, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?
4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?
5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?
6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming

‖ Or, for himself.
* Chap. 15.28.
† from mine hand.
† Hebr. made haste and fell with the fulness of his stature.
* 1 Chron. 12.19.
* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

coming unto me unto this day: nevertheleſſe † the lords favour thee not.

† *Hebr.* thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† *Hebr.* do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant ſo long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† *Hebr.* before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered and ſaid to David, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight as an angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag. 4 David asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the ſpoil 22 Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the ſtuff: 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth, and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſons, & their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

† *Hebr.* bitter.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troop? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue: for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he & four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of the Chrethites, and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight even unto the evening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with David, & ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jatter,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in § cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorathan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having loſt his army, and his ſons ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites: 8 They triumph over the dead carcaſes.

eases: 11 *They of Jabesh-Gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, & all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

‖ Or, concerning him.

* Jere. 34.5.

* 2 Sam. 2.4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, *The second book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the charets and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan,

* Psal. 105.15.

* Josh. 10.13.

‖ Or, of the upright.

* Micah 1.10.

‖ Or, sweet.

than, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Jabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slain.* 25 *At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1 Mac. 2.27.
* 1 Sam. 31.13.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† *Hebr.* be ye the sons of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

† *Heb.* the host which was Sauls.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeers old, when he began to reign over Israel, & reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven yeers and six moneths.)

† *Hebr.* number of dayes.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

† *Hebr.* them together.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, & twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called || Helkath hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

|| *That is,* the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde ro.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his || armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had || gone up every one from following his brother.

† *He.* from t morni || *Or,* gone (way.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, & passed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed.* 22 *Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curseth Joab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the

he ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo* Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and took her from her husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, & will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Joab came from *purſuing* a troop, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab, and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Joab took him aſide in the gate, to ſpeak with him || quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdom *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the ſon of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Joab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo felleſt thou And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe, till the ſun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſon of Ner

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe

* 1 Kings 2.5.
|| Or, peaceably.
* Chap. 2.23.
† Hebr. bloods.
† Hebr. be cut off.
* Chap. 2.23.
† Hebr. bed.
† Hebr. children of iniquity.
† Hebr. was good in their eyes.
† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other, Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls ſon had a ſon, that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings

† Hebr. ſecond.

tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they smote him, and slew him, & beheaded him and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David, to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul *is* dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 1.15.
† *Hebr.* he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ *Or*, which [was] the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age: 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David: 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal Perazim, 22 and again at the mulbery-trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain*: ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons, and they built David an house:

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia:

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David, and David heard of *it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * David came to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them: and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

* 1 Chro. 11.1.
‖ Psal. 78.71.
* Chap. 2.11.
‖ *Or*, saying, David shall not, &c.
* Isaiah 28.21.
‖ *That is*, the plain of breaches.
* 1 Chro. 14.12.
‖ *Or*, took them away.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-Uzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it: for which Michal despiseth him: 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that

* 1 Chro. 13.5, 6.
‖ *Or*, at which the Name [even] the Name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.
† *Hebr.* made to ride.

that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ error: and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths; and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, before the LORD.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his houshold, & Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelesly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed.* 18 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart, for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went King David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And

‖ Or, of the handmaids [of my servants.]

* 1 Chro. 17.2.

† Hebr. to my servant, to David.

‖ In the 1 chron. 17.6. any of the judges.

* 1 Sam. 16.12. psal. 78.70.

† Hebr. from after.

† Hebr. from thy face.

* 1 Kings 8.20.

* 1 Kings 5.5. & 6.12. 1 chron. 22.10.

* Heb. 1.5.

* Psal. 89. 31.32.

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Hebr. law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

* Deut. 4.7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee,

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† Hebr. opened the ear.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

* John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† Hebr. be thou pleased, and bless.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Joram with presents to blesse him.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Davids officers.*

AND * after this it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1 Chro. 18.1. &c. psal. 60.2

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, and seven hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖ Or, of his.

‖ As 2 chron. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men:

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† Hebr. asked of his peace. † Hebr. was a man of wars with.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

† Hebr. his smiting.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement & justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer or writer of the records.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe.

‖ Hebr. scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were ‖ chief rulers.

‖ Hebr. priests.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmer.*

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake:

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4.4.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, & thy servants, shall

shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commaded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kngs table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab, and Abishai.* 15 *Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.*

AND it came to passe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against them before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.* 6 *Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken:* 14 *He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death.* 18 *Joab sendeth the news thereof to David.* 26 *David taketh Bath sheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah, but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self: and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her: and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also,

† *Hebr.* at the return of the yeer.
† 1 Chro. 20. 1.
‖ *Or,* and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned.
* Levit. 15. 19 & 18. 19.
† *Hebr.* of the peace of, &c.
† *Hebr.* went out after him.

also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

† *Hebr.* strong. † *Hebr.* from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

* Judges. 9.53.

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of § kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

† *Hebr.* be evil in thine eyes § † *Hebr.* o and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† *Hebr.* was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the ew lamb causeth David to be his own judge.* 7 *David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.* 15 *David mourneth, and prayeth for the childe while it lived.* 24 *Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah.* 26 *David taketh Rabbah and torture th the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and heards.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

† *Hebr.* morsel.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the waifaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing ‖ shall surely die.

‖ *Hebr.* is a son of death.

6 And he shall restore the lamb * fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, * I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe; and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† *Hebr.* fasted a fast.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† *Hebr.* do hurt.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast & weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a son and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet: and * he called his name || Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters:

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head, and he brought forth of the spoil of the city † in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ammon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsell, feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheep shearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Ammon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Ammon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings son, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took || flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes,

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Ammon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Ammon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother do not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? And as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he will not withold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeers, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep shearers, let the king I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him fear not: || have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the

† *Hebr.* humble me.
* Levit. 18.9.
† *Hebr.* It ought not so to be done.
† *Hebr.* with great hatred greatly.
† *Hebr.* set not in thine heart.
† *Hebr.* and desolate.
|| *Or,* will you not, since I have commanded you?
† *Hebr.* sons of Valour.
† *Hebr.* rode.

the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my Lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled; and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice, and wept, and the king also, and all his servants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to encline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeers Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetchd thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers house, and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: & thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king ‡ to discern good and bad, therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beautie: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 There-

† Hebr. mouth.
‖ Or, setled.
† Hebr. according to the word of thy servant.
† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.
‖ Or, Ammihur.
‖ Or, was consumed.
† Hebr. Save.
† Hebr. no deliverer between them.
† Hebr. upon the face of the earth.
‖ Or, because God doth not accept any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.
† Hebr. to hear.
† Hebr. blessing.
‖ Or, thy.
† Hebr. And in all Israel there was none so much praised as Absalom for his beautie: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was not a blemish in him.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent to him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants, that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, * Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wildernes, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto

† *Hebr.* thrust.

† *Hebr.* chuse.

† *Hebr.* at his feet.

† *Hebr.* make thee wander in going.

‖ *Called* Joh. 18 1. Cedron.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

† *Hebr.* going up and weeping.

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king: *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests: therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Jonathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse, may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David & at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so.

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that who-so-

† *Hebr.* I do obeisance.

‖ *Or,* he still came forth and cursed.

† *Hebr.* man of blood.

† *Heb.* behold thee in thy evil. * 1 Sam. 24.15. chap. 3.8.

soever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan, even to Beersheba as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he saddled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulcre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, cups.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.*

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they † care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Hebr. set [their] heart on us.

† Hebr. as ten thousand of us.

† Hebr. be to succour.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day then the sword devoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to devour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing, the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh upon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whosoever [ye be] of, &c.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom,

† Hebr. before thee.

while he was yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood: and laid a very great heap of stones upon him, and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings || ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: and he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked and behold, a man runing alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: and he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, || All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the king; for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX

1 *Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back.* 11 *David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Judah, for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away, when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day † that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee, then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king rose and sate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And

† Heb. heart.

* Gen. 14.17.

† Hebr. judged him from the hand, &c.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

† Hebr. be what [may.] ‖ Or, convenient.

† Hebr. I see the running.

‖ Or, Peace [be to thee] Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. shut up.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

† Hebr. Tidings is brought.

† Heb. turning.

† Hebr. to the heart of.

† Hebr. by lies, &c.

† Hebr. to him.

† Hebr. are we silent.

* 1 Sam. 12.8.

* Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan,

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſely the day that my lord the king * went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame:

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourſcore yeers old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeers old, *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again: that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

† *Hebr.* chuſe.

39 And all the people went over Jordan, and when the king was come over, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him: and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* ſet us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occaſion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are ſhut up in perpetuall priſon.* 4 *Amaſa made captain over Judah, is ſlain by Joab.* 14 *Joab purſueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wiſe woman ſaveth the city by Shebas head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba, the ſon of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the ſon of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Jeruſalem, and the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: ſo they were † ſhut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 15.22.
† *Hebr.* a houſe of ward.
† *Hebr.* bound.
† *Hebr.* in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† *Hebr.* Call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri do us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape us.

† *Hebr.* deliver himſelf from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtened upon his loins in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† *Hebr.* doubled not his [stroke.]

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way, into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went therow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall to throw *it* down.

‖ *Or,* it stood against the outmost wall. † *Hebr.* marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ *Or,* they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† *Hebr.* by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† *Hebr.* were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

* Chap. 8.16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ *Or,* remembrancer.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

‖ *Or,* a prince.

26 And Ira also the Jairite, was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites cease by hanging seven of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul & Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines. wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† *Hebr.* sought

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah:)

* Jos. 9.15.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

‖ *Or,* It is not for us to do [any thing] for Saul, nor his house, neither pertaineth it to us to put [any] to death [for him.]

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ *Or,* cast a plot against us.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

‖ *Or,* whom the LORD did chuse.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

* 1 Sam. 18.3. & 20.8.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ *Or,* Merab [sister] † *Hebr.* bare to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31.12.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sons of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

‖ *Or,* Raphah. † *Hebr.* Rasp. or the head.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† *Hebr.* candle or, lamp

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſons of || the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſon of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, four and twenty in number, and he alſo was born to || the giant.

21 And when he || defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of * Shimea, the brother of David, ſlew him.

22 Theſe four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the || waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The || ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about, the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and ſhook, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round about him, † dark waters *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven: and the moſt High uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of || many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated me; for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright † before him: and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity. † *Hebr.* to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eyes ſight. † *Hebr.* before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull: *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright,

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt || ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury. || *Or,* wreſtle, pſa. 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my || lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe. || *Or,* candle.

30 For by thee I have || run thorow a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall. || *Or,* broken a troop.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him. || *Or,* refined.

32 For who *is* God ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect. † *Hebr.* riddeth, or, looſeth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to war: ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms. † *Hebr.* equalleth.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great. † *Hebr.* for the war.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, ſo that my † feet did not ſlip. † *Hebr.* multiplied me.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them. † *Hebr.* ancles.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them: that they could not ariſe, yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou † ſubdued under me. † *Hebr.* caused to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 † Strangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they hear, they ſhall be obedient unto me. † *Hebr.* ſons of the ſtranger. || *Or,* yeeld feigned obedience. *Heb.* lie.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, & bleſſed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me: † *Hebr.* giveth avengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes unto thy Name. * Rom. 15. 9.

51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore. * Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rock of Israel spake to me: ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, Be thou ruler, &c.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Hebr. filled.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, Josheb-basshebet the Tachmonite, head of the three. ‖ See 1 chron. 11.11. † Hebr. slain.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

* 1 Chro. 11.12.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines, untill his hand was weary, & his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1 Chro. 11.27. ‖ Or, for foraging.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chro. 11.20. † Hebr. slain.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man, and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashem, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floor, where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

‖ See 1 chron. 21.1. ‖ Or, compt

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, ‖ Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan, even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host:

and

and Joab, and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Cananites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even to* Beer ſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go, and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite. * 1 Sam. 15 11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king, and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The third book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counſell of Nathan* 15 *Bathſheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan ſecondeth her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bathſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſell thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſell was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets, and horſmen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren, the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty

† *Hebr.* reign.

† *Hebr.* from his dayes.

† *Hebr.* his words were with Joab.

† *Hebr.* helped after Adonijah.

‖ *Or,* the well Rogel.

mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of * Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2 Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsell, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† *Hebr.* fill up.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldest thou?

† *Hebr.* What to thee?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† *Hebr.* sinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me? and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

† *Hebr.* Let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† *Hebr.* before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† *Hebr.* my.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, Behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule:

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared, because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught

caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousness,* 5 *of Joab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei.* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah moving Bathsheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood.* 28 *Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest *|| prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner, the son of Ner, and unto *Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a †grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably,

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, say on.

25 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. † *Hebr.* turn not away my face.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well! I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay: and the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why doest thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also, (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day. * 2 Sam. 7.12, 13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. † *Hebr.* a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar, from being priest unto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. * 1 Sam. 2.31,35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the

the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

* 2 Sam. 3.27.
* 2 Sam. 20.10.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him and ſlew him: and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt, and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeers, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei; Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died, and the * kingdom was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2 Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gave him preferring wiſdom, obtaineth wiſdom, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots maketh him renowned.*

* Chap. 7.8.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own houſe and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the Name of the LORD untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſon to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 *Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelf † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement:

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo *given thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour, ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we *were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſom, and laid her dead childe in my boſom,

21 And when I roſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the living *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon: and this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the living is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is*

my

y son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and
e other saith, Nay: but thy son *is* the dead, and
y son *is* the living.
24 And the king said, Bring me a sword, and
they brought a sword before the king.
25 And the king said, Divide the living childe
in two, and give half to the one, and half to the
other.
26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe
was unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon
her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living
childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said,
Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.
27 Then the king answered and said, Give her
the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the
mother thereof.
28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which
the king had judged, and they feared the king: for
they saw that the wisdom of God *was* † in him to
do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes:* 7 *His twelve officers for provision.* 20, 24 *The peace and largnesse of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily provision:* 26 *His stables:* 29 *His wisdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.
2 And these *were* the princes which he had;
Azariah, the son of Zadok ‖ the priest,
3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sons of Shisha,
‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the ‖ recorder:
4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the
host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:
5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the
officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.
6 And Ahishar was over the household: and * Adoniram the son of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all
Israel, which provided victuals for the king and
his household: each man his moneth in a yeer made
provision.
8 And these are their names: ‖ the son of Hur
in mount Ephraim,
9 The ‖ son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim and Bethshemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan:
10 The ‖ son of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh and all the land of Hepher:
11 The ‖ son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor,
which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to
wife:
12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained*
Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is*
by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to
Abel Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond
Jokneam:
13 The ‖ son of Gebar in Ramoth-Gilead, to him
pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh,
which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great
cities with walls and brazen bars:
14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:
16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher, and
in Aloth:
17 Jehoshaphat the son of Parvah in Issachar:
18 Shimei the Son of Elah in Benjamin:
19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the countrey of
Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.
20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand
which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.
21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdoms,
from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and
unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents,
and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day was
thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore † measures of meal,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the
pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and
roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on
this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah
over all the kings on this side the river: and he had
peace on all sides round about him.
25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every
man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan
even to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.
26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls
of horses for his charets, and twelve thousand
horsemen.
27 And those officers provided victuall for king
Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons
table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.
28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largnesse of
heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.
30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom
of all the children of the east countrey, and all the
wisdom of Egypt.
31 For he was wiser then all men: then Ethan
the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda
the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations
round about.
32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and
his songs were a thousand and five.
33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree
that *is* in Lebanon, even unto § hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of
fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.
34 And there came of all people to hear the
wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth,
which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees.* 13 *The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto
Solomon: (for he had heard that they had
anointed him king in the room of his father) for
Hiram was ever a lover of David.
2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,
3 Thou knowest how that David my father
could not build an house unto the Name of the
LORD his God, for the wars which were about
him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my God hath given me
rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.
5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house
unto the Name of the LORD my God * as the
LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy
son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room,
he shall build an house unto my name.
6 Now therefore command thou, that they
hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee
will I give hire for thy servants: according to all
that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that

there

† Hebr. bread.
† Hebr. cors.
† Hebr. confidently.
* 2 Chro. 9.25.
mules, [or] swift beasts.
* Ecclus. 47.14. 15,16.
* 1 Chro. 2.3.
† Hebr. say.
* 2. Sam. 7.13. 1 chron. 22.10.
† Hebr. say.

there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians,

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

† *Hebr.* heard.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my houshold.

† *Hebr.* send.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat: for food to his houshold, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

† *Hebr.* cors.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

† *Hebr.* tribute [of men.]

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the || stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ *Or,* Giblites as ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36. The court. 37 The time of building it.

* 2 Chro. 3. 1.

AND * it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* built.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

‖ *Or,* windows broad within, [and] narrow without, or skewed and closed

4 And for the house, he made || windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And || against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ *Or,* upon, [or] joyning to

† *Hebr.* floors.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

† *Hebr.* ribs.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

9 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† *Hebr.* shoulder.

2 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house || with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ *Or,* of

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high; and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, || both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling, and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

‖ *Or,* from the floor [and] walls

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with || knops and † open flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

‖ *Or,* gourds † *Hebr.* openings of

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold: and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† *Hebr.* fine

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of || olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‖ *Or,* oily tree of

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cise.

26 The hight of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and * || they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Ezek. 41. 25.

‖ *Or,* the cherubims stretched forth their wings

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and

and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall.*

32 The ‖ two doors also *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams:

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of judgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar, from † one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* †a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† *Hebr.* the son of a widow woman.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

† *Hebr.* fashioned.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain work, for chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lili-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had pomegranats* also above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2 Chro. 3. 17.

‖ *That is,* he shall establish.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lili-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

‖ *That is,* in it [is] strength.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

† *Hebr.* from his brim to his brim.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

* Chro. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, & the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner:* they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen, were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an

half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axletrees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a charet wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranats for the two net works, *even* two rows of pomegranats for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases and ten lavers on the bases,

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work, that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

* *Hebr.* for the base.

† *Hebr.* nakedness

† *Hebr.* shoulder.

† *Hebr.* upon the face.

† *Hebr.* made bright or scoured.

† *Hebr.* in the thickness of the ground.

† *Hebr.* for the exceeding multitude.

† *Hebr.* searched.

† *Heb.* ash-pans.

† *Hebr.* things of David.

* 2 Chron 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark, * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein

wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make || towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray || towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearеſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hear thou in heaven and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee || in this houſe:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their || cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far countrey for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or neer:

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their || cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

* Hebr. thy name is called upon this houſe.

† Hebr. the way of the city.

|| Or, right.

2 Chro. 6.36. eccles 7.22. 1 John 1.8, 10.

† Hebr. bring back to their heart.

|| Or, right.

* Exod. 19.6.

† Hebr. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his waves, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because * the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

* 2 Chro. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices.* 26 *His navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

* 2 Chro. 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes, and my judgements,

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 Chro. 22.10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, & will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And

25 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His charets & horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

And when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions,

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices and very much gold and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wiſdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael, becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug trees ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned, and went to her own country, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the * houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and over-laid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: ‖ none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wiſdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer,

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horſmen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons adverſaries were Hadad who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus.* 26 *and Jeroboam to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reign and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

But king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab in the hill that *is* before Jeruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe & ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon,

* Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. ſo.

‖ Or, there [was] no ſilver, [in them]

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

† Hebr. ſought the face of.

* 2 Chron. 1.14.

† Hebr. gave.

* 2 Chron. 1.16. and 9.28.

† Hebr. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Deut. 17.17. Eccluſ. 47.19.

‖ Or, beſides.

† Exod. 34.16.

* Judg. 2. 13.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant:

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom:

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, †Nothing: Howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band: when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* †repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he †was industrious, he made him ruler over all the †charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, & for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemoth the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me, to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the †time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, *was* * fourty yeers.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam: by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbiden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities. 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father,

---

a Chap. 8.59. * Chap. 6.12.

† *Hebr.* is with thee. *Chap. 12. 24.

* 2 Sam. 8.14.

† *Hebr.* Send me away.

† *Hebr.* Not. * 2 Sam. 8.3. and 10.18.

* 2 Chro. 13.6.

† *Hebr.* closed.

† *Hebr.* did work. † *Hebr.* burden.

* Chap. 11.40. † 7.

father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that *I* may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſell of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſell give ye that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſell that they gave him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jeruſalem.

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriours, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying, * 2 Chro. 11.2.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſell, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. * Exod. 32.8.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (ſo did he in Bethel) † ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made. ‖ *Or*, went up to the altar &c. † *Or*, to ſacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe. ‖ went up to the altar, &c. † *Or*, to burn incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored.* 7 *The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel:* 11 *An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back:* 20 *He is reproved by God,* 23 *ſlain by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Jeroboams obſtinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burn incenſe. ‖ *Or*, to offer.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, * Joſiah by name; and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places, that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee. * 2 Kings 23.17.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried

cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so it was charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon:

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

† Hebr. a word was.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet, whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

† broken

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse, and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

† broken

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† He return and he † He filled hand.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

† In thine hand. ‖ Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Hebr. stood, heaviness.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heavie *tidings*.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field ſhall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him; and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty yeers: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and || images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo ſodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all: and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign: 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reign: 16 The war between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reign: 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs prophecy. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a || lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

5 Becauſe David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his || mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And

Hebr. down.

Chro. 3.

Or, ding images, Asherim.

* Chap. 10.16.

† Hebr. runners.

* 2 Chro. 11.22.

|| Or, candle.

* 2 Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

* 2 Chro. 13.3.

* 2 Chro. 14.1.

|| That is, grandmother.

* 2 Chro. 15.16.

† Hebr. cut off.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

† Hebr. holy.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2 Chro. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† Hebr. go up.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† Hebr. free.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

* Matth. 1.8. called, Josaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam † began to reign over Israel, in the second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.

† Hebr. reigned.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had destroyed him according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah § Shilonite:

* Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Jehus prophecy against Baasha:* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Jehus prophecy.* 15 *Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri despe ately to burn himself.* 21 *The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reign.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reign.* 34 *Joshuas curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

* Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shal the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

* Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

* 2 Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his charets) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Hebr. which was over

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him in the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when he began to reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, || neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

|| Or, both of his kinsfolks and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, † by Jehu the prophet,

† Hebr. by the hand of

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host king over Israel that day, in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the

the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six yeers yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver; and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having prophesied against Ahab is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him: 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath: 17 He raiseth the widows son: 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† *Hebr.* at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4. 25. called, Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† *Hebr.* giveth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God! art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† *Hebr.* measured.

† *Hebr.* into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets.* 41 *Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.*

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab: and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the governour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save § horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to passe thorow it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, & he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice: *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him, and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, They fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat

† *Hebr.* Obadiahu.
† *Hebr.* over his house
† *Hebr.* Izabel.
§ *Hebr.* that we cut not off [our selves] from the beasts.
‖ Or, thoughts.

eat and drink, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said Go up, and say unto Ahab, †Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab ‖ to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel fleeth to Beersheba:* 4 *in the wilderness, being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Elisha.* 19 *Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and * I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel hvae forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel? and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *by the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet, under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, & said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be

* Luke 4.27. called Eliseus.
* 2 Kings 9.1.3. eccles. 48.8.
* Rom. 11.4.
‖ Or, I will leave.
† Hebr. Go, return.

be, that whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and † I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when Benhadad heard this † message (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *your selves in aray*. And they set *themselves in aray* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsmen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes, and so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here & there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*; thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And

† *Hebr.* desireable.

† *Hebr.* I kept not back from him.

† *Hebr.* [are] at my feet.

† *Hebr.* word.

‖ *Or,* tents.

‖ *Or,* Place [the engines,] and they placed [engines.]

† *Hebr* approached.

‖ *Or,* servants.

‖ *Or,* binde, or, tie.

† *Hebr.* that was fallen.

† *Hebr.* smiting & wounding.

† *Hebr.* weigh.

† *Hebr.* he was not.

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe heavie and diſpleaſed and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved.* 5 *Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Jezebel* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neer unto mine houſe: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heavie and diſpleaſed becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or elſe, if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou now govern the kingdom of Iſrael? ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclame a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclamed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, even againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and *him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat; and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſs in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Jehoſhaphats good reign:* 45 *His acts:* 50 *Jehoram ſucceedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evil reign.*

AND * they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeer, that Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And

---

* Chap. 14.10. 2 kings 9.8.
* 1 Sam. 25.22.
† Chap. 14.10.
* Chap. 15.29.
* Chap. 16.3.
* 2 Kings 9.36.
‖ Or, ditch.
‖ Or, incited.
* 1 Chro. 18.1. &c.
† Hebr. ſilent from taking it.
* 2 Kings 3.7.

5 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shal I go againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up, for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the ſon of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

‖ Or, eunuch. 9 Then the king of Iſrael called an ‖ officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſon of Imlah.

* Hebr. floor. 10 And the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah ſat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a † void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians untill thou have conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hills, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he ſaid, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

‖ Or, deceive. 20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevail alſo: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

* 2 Chron. 18.23. 24 But Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah went neer, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this *fellow* in the priſon, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmal nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day, and the king was ſtayed up in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſun, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned tweanty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* § people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the ſodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoſha-

48 Jehoſhaphat || made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab unto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeer of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The fourth book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baalzebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitying the third captain, and encouraged by an angel: telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram ſuccedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael,* after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down thorow a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, †Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he ſaid It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he anſwered and ſaid, unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants, be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeer of Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, becauſe he had no ſon.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 *Elijah taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle divideth Jordan,* 9 *and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery charet into heaven.* 12 *Eliſha dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour.* 16 *The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not finde him.* 19 *Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholſome waters.* 23 *Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.*

ANd it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with * Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee, for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho: and he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter

from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

† Hebr. in sight, or, over against.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood † to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

† Hebr. Thou hast done hard in asking

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless* if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Eccles. 48. 9. 1 mac. 2. 58. * Chap. 13. 14.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan.

† Hebr. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

* Vers. 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Hebr. sons of strength. † Hebr. one of the mountains

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Hebr. causing to miscarry.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, & cast the salt in there, & said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head, go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, And looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jehorams reign.* 4 *Mesha rebelleth.* 6 *Jehoram with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.* 21 *The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome.* 26 *The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.*

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, & reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. statue.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs and an hundred thousand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

* 1 K. 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the

the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall, and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cryed a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God, and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and she † constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought *him* to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a far off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy husband? *Is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me.

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take thy staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

* Gene. 18.19.

† Hebr. set time.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. restrain not for me to ride.

† Hebr. by his feet.

† Hebr. bitter.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there* was neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

† Hebr. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Hebr. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no † harm in the pot.

† Hebr. evil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people that they may eat.

‖ Or, in his scrip, Lor, garment.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

* John 6.11.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria? He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Hebr. before. ‖ Or, gracious. Lheb. lifted up, or, accepted in countenance. ‖ Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

† Hebr. was before

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

† Hebr. before. † Hebr. gather in.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him, ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Hebr. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go, and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away and said, Behold, I † thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

† He said. † Hebr. and my master. † Hebr. and come out to.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none: and he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted

ed down from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the || tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syrias counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindenesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for us;

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them; and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place. and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my || camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the || servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and charets: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindenesse. And he smote them with blindenesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cryed a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, || If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my son and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

† *Hebr.* heavie.

|| *Or,* minister.

* 2 Chro. 32.7.

† *Hebr.* come ye after me.

|| *Or,* Let not the Lord save thee,

* Deut. 28.53.

† *Hebr.* other.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The king, finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not believe the prophecie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.*

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† *Hebr.* a lord, which [belonged] to the king, leaning upon his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

† *Hebr.* we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

† *Hebr.* in it.

14 They took therefore two charet horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite having left her countrey seven yeers to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracle sake hath her land restored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Jehorams wicked reign in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.* 28 *He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers. * Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

‖ Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and

and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou thouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised to give to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth Gilead.* 4 *The prophet having done his message, fleeth.* 11 *Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem.* 30 *Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth, *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said,

* Hebr. chamber in a chamber.
† 1 Kings 19.16.
† 1 Kings 1.15.
1 Kings 14.10. and 21.21.
† 1 Kings 14.10. and 21.22.
† 1 Kings 16.3.
* Hebr. reigneth.
† Chap. 8.29.
* Hebr. Jehoram.
† Hebr. more.
† Hebr. let no escaper go, &c.

Take an horſman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth † furiouſly.

21 And Joram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Jehu, and †met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunk down in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 * Surely I have ſeen yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this* he fled by the way of the garden-houſe: and Jehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a charet to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded:* 8 *He excuſeth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah.* 12 *At the ſhearing-houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren:* 15 *He taketh Jehonadab into his company:* 18 *By ſubtilty he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal.* 29 *Jehu followeth Jeroboams ſins.* 32 *Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael.* 34 *Jehoahaz ſucceedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* over the houſe, and he that *was* over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up *of the children*, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We are thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your maſters ſons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſons, being ſeventy perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſons, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſons. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake * † by his ſervant Elijah.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſfolks, and his prieſts, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the ſon of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right as my heart *is* with thy heart?

‖ *Or*, marching.
† *Hebr.* in madneſſe.
† *Hebr.* Binde.
† *Hebr.* found.
† *Hebr.* filled his hand with a bowe.
† *Hebr.* bowed.
* 1 Kings 21.19
† *Hebr.* bloods.
‖ *Or*, portion.
† *Hebr.* put her eyes in painting.
‖ *Or*, chamberlains.
† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
* 1 Kings 21.23.
† *Hebr.* for me.
* 1 Kings 21.29.
† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
‖ *Or*, acquaintance.
† *Hebr.* houſe of ſhepherds binding [ſheep.]
† *Heb.* found.
† *Heb.* to the peace of, &c.
† *Hebr.* found.
† *Hebr.* bleſſed.

heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is: if it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal, whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclame a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal was || full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men, whom I have brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the images of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Jordan † eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) || even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

† *Hebr.* the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehoash being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeers in the house of God.* 4 *Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeer anointeth him king.* 13 *Athaliah is slain.* 17 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2 Chro. 22.10.

† *Hebr.* seed of the kingdom.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

* 2 Chro. 23.1.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, || that it be not broken down.

|| *Or*, from breaking up.

7 And two || parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

|| *Or*, companies.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

Hebr. bands.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids spears and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† *Hebr.* shoulder.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, & anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

† *Hebr.* Let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for

for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people, between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down: his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 17 *Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

* 2 Chro. 24.1.

IN* the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign, and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses. † Hebr. the money of the souls of his estimation. † Hebr. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, & let them repair the breaches of the house, whereſoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Or, in the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † door put thereinto all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, secretary. † Hebr. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. gave.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD and in the kings house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Hebr. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reign.* 3 *Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer:* 8 *Joash succeedeth him:* 10 *His wicked reign:* 12 *Jeroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

† Hebr. in the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as beforetime.

† Hebr. as yesterday, [and] third day. † Hebr. walked. † Hebr. stood.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horſmen, and ten charets, and ten thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, & his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Jehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joaſh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeventh yeer of Joaſh king of Judah, began Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD; he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Joaſh, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Joaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Jeroboam ſat upon his throne: and Joaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſick of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Joaſh the king of Iſrael came down unto him, and wept over his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſmen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bowe and arrows.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, † Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window eaſtward. And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Smite upon the ground. And he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to paſſe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reign: 5 His juſtice on the murderers of his father: 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoaſh, is overcome and ſpoiled. 15 Jeroboam ſucceedeth Jehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlain by a conſpiracy: 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reign: 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſecond yeer of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah. * 2 Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants * which had ſlain the king his father. * Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin. * Deut. 24.16. ezc. 18.20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day. ‖ Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee? † Hebr. at thy houſe.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeth, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to their tents. † Hebr. was ſmitten.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Jehoaſh the ſon of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeth, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Jehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael; and Jeroboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there. * 2 Chro. 25.27.

20 And

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers, in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah (which *was* ſixteen yeers old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Chro. 26. 1. he is called Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the ſon of Joath king of Judah, Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entering of Hamath unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant * Jonah, the ſon of Amittai the propher, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

* Matth. 12. 39, 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus & Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reign: 5 He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-Pileſer, and ſlain by Hoſhea. 32 Jothams good reign: 38 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe; and Jotham the kings ſon *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſon of Jeroboam reign over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of * Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeth, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him,

him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a patern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple: 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

† *Hebr.* which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, & their drink offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, & took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign: 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him || presents.

† *Hebr.* rendered. || *or,* tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorow out all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 * In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom

(whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

† Hebr. statues.

16 And they set them up † images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

10 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of all. * Jer. 18. 11. & 25. 5. & 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but * hardened their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 31.27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

* Exod. 32.8. 1 king. 12.28.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, & delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places, which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

‖ which

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

* 2 King. 28.27. 29.1

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

Ezek. 16.44. is called Matth. 1.9.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the

† images,

of images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those daies the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it * came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it, even in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel into Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, & took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool which *is* in the highway of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* † vain words) *I have* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

23 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsmen?

24 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their † own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them: & Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians* 36 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

AND * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And

† Or, hostages.

* Hebr. the water of their feet?

‖ Or, Seek my favour. Heb. make with me a blessing.

‖ Or, pit.

‖ Or, deceiveth.

* Isa. 37. 1.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ *Or*, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† *Hebr.* found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

* Luke 3.4. called Esaias.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† *Hebr.* given.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With § multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

† *Hebr.* By the hand of.
§ *Hebr.* the multitude.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

† *Hebr.* short of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† *Hebr.* That which is escaped.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† *Hebr.* That which is escaped.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

* Isa. 37.36.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

† *Hebr.* Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD,

* 2 Chron. 32.24. Isa. 38.1.

† Set

† Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe, afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſign ſhalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or * go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid, unto him, What ſaid theſe men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? & Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried unto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Judah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him 19 Amons wicked reign. 23 He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people Joſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah. * 2 Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them. * Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Jeruſalem will I put my Name. * Jer. 32. 34. * 2 Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, * In this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever: * 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſin with his idols: * Jer. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both * his ears ſhall tingle. * 1 Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* upſide down. † Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they have done that *which was* evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith he made Judah to ſin, † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* 2 Chro. 33.20. 18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* Matth. 2.10. called Josias. 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseith destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.

* 2 Chro. 34.1. JOsiah * was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people.

† *Hebr.* threshold. 5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* melted. 10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in || the colledge: and they communed with her.

† *Hebr.* garments. || Or, the second part.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the King of Judah had read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehohahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

AND † the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. * 2 Chro. 34.29. † *Hebr.* from small even to great.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies

testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down and ‖ brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclamed, who proclamed these words. * 1 Kings 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclamed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. † *Hebr.* to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem. ‖ *Or,* sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, † as it is written in this book of the covenant. * 2 Chro. 35.1. 1 esd. 1.1. † Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. ‖ *Or,* teraphim. * Levit. 20.27. deut. 18.11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall. † *Hebr.* angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house, of which I said, * My Name shall be there. * 1 Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. * 2 Chro. 35.20.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead. * 2 Chro. 36.1.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath ‖ that he might ‖ *Or,* because he reigned.

† Hebr. set a mul& upon the land.

not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: & he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Mat. 1. 11. called Jakim.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evill reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned *and* rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

* Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land; for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city † was besieged.

* Dan. 1. 1.
† Hebr. came into siege.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

* Chap. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 6.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures, 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went § way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave † judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in

in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar, with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

19 And out of the city he took an || officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the || principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler. * Jer. 40. 5, 9.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men. * Jer. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldes: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. † *Hebr.* of the kingdom. * Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindely to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon. † *Hebr.* good things with him.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the daies of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth,* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem,* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh.
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth: Gomer: and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and || Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and || Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first born, and Heth:
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and || Meshech,
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons, the name of the one *was* || Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first-

* Gen. 10. 2, 3, & 11. 10.
|| *Or,* Mash. Gen. 10. 23.
|| *That is,* division.
* Gen. 10. 25.
* Luke 3. 24.
* Gen. 11. 15.
* Gen. 17. 5.
* Gen. 21. 2, 3.
* Gen. 16. 11.
* Gen. 25. 13, 16, 17.

born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel and Mibsam.

‖ Or, Hidar. Gen. 25.14

30 Mishma and Dumah Massa. ‖ Hadad and Tema
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimram, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.

* Gen. 36. 9,10.

35 ¶ The sons of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam and Korah.

‖ Or, Zepho, Gen. 36.12

36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

‖ Or, Heman, Gen. 36.22 ‖ Or, Alvan, Gen. 36.23 ‖ Or, Sepho, Gen. 36.23

39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Ethban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

* Chap. 2.31. ‖ Or, Hemam. Gen. 36.26 ‖ Or, Akan, Gen. 36.27

42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

* Gen. 36. 31.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozra, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead: Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

* Gen. 36. 37.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 36.39 ‖ Or, Pau, Gen. 36.39

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

* Gen. 36.40.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

‖ Or, Jacob. * Gen. 29. 32. & 30.15 & 35.18. 22.8 & 46 &c.

THese *are* the sons of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

* Gen. 38. 3 & 46.12.

3 ¶ The sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these: Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

* Ex. 31.2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.

† He took.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

* Num. 32.41. deut. 3. Josh. 13.

23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai, Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad.

* Chap. 11.41.

37 And

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,
40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmanna, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath jearim had sons, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The firstborn, * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second, ‖ Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Gesshur: the fourth, Adoniah the son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.
4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.
5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.
6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,
7 And Noga, Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son:
11 Joram his son: ‖ Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:
12 Amaziah his son: ‖ Azariah his son: Jotham his son:
13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son:
14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.
15 And the sons of Josiah *were*: the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
16 And the sons of * Joakim: ‖ Jeconiah his son Zedekiah * his son.
17 ¶ And the sons of ‖ Jeconiah: Assir, † Salathiel * his son,
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel: Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.
20 And Hazubah, and Ohel and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And the sons of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

1 Chron. 14. 7. * 2 Sam. 13. 1. 24. [† Hebr.] Shea'tiel. * Matth. 1. 12. [† Hebr.] Hiskijah.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur,* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron,* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *The conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sons of Judah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

* Gene. 38. 29. & 46. 12. ‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, chap. 2. 18. ‖ Or, Haroe, chap. 2. 52. * Chap. 2. 24. ‖ That is, sorrowfull. † Hebr. If thou wilt, &c. † Hebr. do me. ‖ Or, the city of Nahash.

13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſons of Othniel; Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraia begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſons of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

16 And the ſons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſons of Ezra *were:* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah, the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

19 And the ſons of his wife ‖ Hodiah the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſons of Shelah, * the ſon of Judah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſhubi-Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The ſons of Simeon *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his ſon, Mibſam his ſon, Miſhma his ſon.

26 And the ſons of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteen ſons, and ſix daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, unto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah the ſon of Amaſhiah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu, the ſon of Joſibia, the ſon of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Eliœnai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſon of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſon of Jedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſon of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt-ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flocks.

42 And *ſome* of them, *even* of the ſons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the ſons of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity:* 9 *Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe:* 25 *Their captivity for their ſin.*

NOw the ſons of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael, (for * he *was* the firſt-born: but foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the ſons of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‖ rulers, but the birthright was Joſephs.)

3 The * ſons, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſons of Joel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſon: Shimei his ſon:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaia his ſon: Baal his ſon:

6 Beerah his ſon: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſon of Azah, the ſon of ‖ Shema, the ſon of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And eaſtward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderneſſe, from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the eaſt *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next: then Jaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were:* Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſon of Jaroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Michael, the ſon of Jeſhiſhai, the ſon of Jahdo, the ſon of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſon of Abdiel, the ſon of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham * king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bowe,

‖ Or, Hathath and Meonothai, [who] begat &c.

‖ Or, [inhabitants] of the valley.

‖ That is, craftſmen.

‖ Or, Elnaz.

‖ Or, the Jeweſſe.

‖ Or, Jehudiah, mentioned before.

* Gene. 38.1,5.

‖ Or, Jemuel, Gene. 46. 10. exod. 6.15.

† Hebr. unto.

* Joſh. 19.2.

‖ Or, Bela, Joſh. 19.3.

‖ Or, Eltolad, Joſh. 19.4.

‖ Or, Hazar-Suſa, Joſh. 19.5.

‖ Or, Ether, Joſh. 19.7.

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer, Joſh. 19.8.

‖ Or, as they divided themſelves by nations among them.

† Hebr. coming.

* Gen. 35.22 & 49.

* Gen 49.8 * Mic 5.2. mat 2.6.

‖ Or, prince

* Gen 46.9. exo.6.

‖ Or, Tiglath-Pilneſer 2 king 15.29 and 16.

‖ Or, Shemaiah verſe 8

* Joſh 13.15.

† Heb upon all the face of the eaſt

* Joſh. 13.11.

* Chap. 27.29.

† Heb their gates irgs for

* 2 Kin 15.5,32

† Heb ſons of valour.

bowe, and ſkilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ſons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the prieſts unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the prieſts and Levites.*

THE ſons of Levi: * || Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the prieſts office in † the * temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat || Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak:

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſons of Levi: * || Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſons of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſon, Jahath his ſon, * Zimmah his ſon,

21 || Joah his ſon, || Iddo his ſon, Zerah his ſon, Jeaterai his ſon.

22 The ſons of Kohath: || Amminadab his ſon, Korah his ſon, Aſſir his ſon,

23 Elkanah his ſon, and Ebiaſaph his ſon, and Aſſir his ſon,

24 Tahath his ſon, Uriel his ſon, Uzziah his ſon, and Shaul his ſon.

25 And the ſons of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah, || Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſon,

27 Eliab his ſon, Jeroham his ſon, Elkanah his ſon.

28 And the ſons of Samuel: the firſt-born, || Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shemei his ſon, Uzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon,

31 And theſe *are they* whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the * ark had reſt.

32 And they miniſtered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children: of the ſons of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of * Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph, (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of || Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered * upon the altar

* Exod. 6.17.
|| Or, Gerſhon, verſe 1.
*Ver. 42.
|| Or, Ethan, verſe 42.
|| Or, Adaia, verſe 41.
|| Or, Izahar, ver. 2, 18.
* See 33. and 36. verſes.
|| Or, Zuph, 1 ſam. 1. 1.
|| Called alſo Joel, ver. 33. & 1 ſam. 8. 2.
* Chap. 16. 1.
† Hebr. ſtood.
* Exod. 6. 24.
|| Or, Kuſhaiah, cha. 15. 17.
* Levit. 1. 9.

altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

* Exod. 30.7.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Holon, Josh 21.15

59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.

‖ Or, Ain, Josh. 21.16.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throwout their families *were* thirteen cities.

‖ Or, Algon, Josh. 21.18

61 And unto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by * lot, ten cities.

* Josh. 21.5.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throwout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

* Josh. 21.7,34.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of ℣ children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the familes of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

* Josh. 21.21.

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Bo

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, & Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manass-h, 20. 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.*

NOw the sons of Issachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

* Ge 46.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

* 1 Chr. 24.

3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* of * Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

* Ge 46.21.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher: Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, & Zethan, & Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred, souldiers fit to go out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Iri. ‖ Or, Ahiram numb. 26.39.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Ashriel, whom she bare, (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And

17 And the ſons of Ulam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.
18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the ſons of Shemida *were*, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon,
21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.
24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)
25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,
26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,
27 ‖ Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.
28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel and the towns thereof, and eaſtward * Naaran, and weſtward, Gezer, with the † towns thereof: Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.
29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph, the ſon of Iſrael.
30 ¶ * The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.
31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.
33 And the ſons of Japhlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.
34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.
36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:
37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the ſons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.
39 And the ſons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war *and* to battell, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt-born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the ſons of Bela *were*: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath,
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The ſons of Elpaal, Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.
13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſons of Elpaal.
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of ‖ Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, & Penuel the ſons of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Jeroham.
28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men*, Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wives name *was* Maacha)
30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſon of Jonathan, *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmayeth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Elaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon:
38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.
39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother, *were* Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels and Judahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the prieſts,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Jeruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings

¶ Or, Shema, verſe 13.
‖ Called Jehiel, cha. 9.35.
* Chap. 9.35.
‖ Or, Zachariah, chap 9.37.
‖ Or, Saimeam, chap 9.38.
* 1 Sam. 14.51.
‖ Or, Iſhbo-ſheth, 2 ſam. 2.8.
‖ Or, Mephi-boſheth, 2 ſam. 4.4.
‖ Or, Tahrea, cha. 9.41.

kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

* Nehe. 11.3. 3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Uthai, the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſons.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Jeroham, and Elah the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the prieſts: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſia the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſon of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

† Hebr. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eaſtward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Hebr. threſholds.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in their ‖ ſet office.

† Hebr. founded. ‖ Or, truſt.

23 So they and their children *had* the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the eaſt, weſt, north, and ſouth.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† Hebr. bring them by number.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30.25.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

† Hebr. the bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that work day and night.

† Hebr. upon them.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites, were chief thorowout their generations, theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* * Maacha:

* Chap. 8.29.

36 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

* Chap. 8.33.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

* Chap. 8.35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-Gilead toward Saul and his ſons.* 13 *Sauls ſin, for which the kingdom was tranſlated from him to David.*

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31.1,2. ‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

‖ Or, ſmote. 1 Sam. 14.49. † Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and ‖ abuſe me: but his armour-

‖ Or, mock me.

armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, & buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of † Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Jebusites by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, † in time past, even *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt || feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land,

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called || it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who || strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jashobeam || an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at || Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they || set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great || deliverance.

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab, also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher

1 Sam. 5. 7.

Hebr. renued.

† Hebr. went in going and increasing

2 Sam. 23. 8.

|| Or, lifted himself strongly with him.

|| Or, sons of Hachmoni.

1 Or, Ephes-dammim. 1 Sam. 17. 1.

|| Or, stood. * 2 Sam. 23. 12.

|| Or, salvation.

|| Or, three captains over the thirty.

† Hebr. with their lives.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

† Hebr. a man of measure.

|| Or, Harodite. 2 Sam. 23. 25.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ ſon of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſon of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the ‖ ſon of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhavia the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

‖ Or, the Haggerite.
‖ Or, Zimrite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
2 They were armed with bowes, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite.
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of war, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbani the eleventh.
14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.
15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt,
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Jeſſe: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: For the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Eliihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.
21 And they helped David ‖ againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.
23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred ready ‖ armed to the war.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi, four thouſand and ſix hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeven hundred.
28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.
29 And of the children of Benjamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto the † greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous thorowout the houſe of their fathers.
31 And of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.
33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, with all inſtruments of war, fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keep rank: they were † not of double heart.
34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.
35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.
36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, fourty thouſand.
37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.
38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.
39 And there they were with David, three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto

* 1 Sam. 27. 1.
† *Hebr.* being yet ſhut up.
‖ Or, Haſmaa.
† *Hebr.* of the hoſt.
† *Hebr.* as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte.
‖ Or, one that was leaſt [could reſiſt] an hundred, and the greateſt, a thouſand.
† *Hebr.* filled over. * Joſh. 3. 15.
† *Hebr.* before them.
† *Hebr.* be one.
‖ Or, violence.
† *Hebr.* the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.
‖ Or, with a band.
‖ Or, prepared.
† *Hebr.* brethren. ‖ *Hebr.* a multitude of them.
† *Hebr.* men of names.
‖ Or, rangers of battell. Or, ranged in battell.
‖ Or, for the battell in array.
† *Hebr.* without a heart, a heart.
‖ Or, keeping their ranke

unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there *was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-iearim.* 9 *Vzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-Edom.*

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-iearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-iearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab. and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to David* 2 *Davids felicitie in people, wives and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters,

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, *and come upon them over against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom* : 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy:* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar, the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD

‖ Or, Eliada.
2 Sam. 5.16
* 2 Sam. 5.17.

† Hebr. [that is] a place of breaches.

* 2 Sam. 5.23.

† Hebr. [It is] not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites.
* Numb. 4.2,15.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers, with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the ſon of Joel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah, and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶So * David and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to paſſe, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. David alſo *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries, and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids feſtivall ſacrifice:* 4 *He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving.* 7 *The pſalm of thankſgiving.* 37 *He appointeth miniſters, porters, prieſts and muſicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

SO * they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael:

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with pſalteries and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals,

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶Then on that day David delivered firſt this *pſalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, Call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Even of the* * *Covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance:

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name, bring an offering, and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give

* Exod. 25.14.
* Chap. 6.33.
* Ver. 39.
* Ver. 44.
‖ Or, on the eighth to overſee.
‖ Or, was for the carriage, he inſtructed about the carriage.
† Hebr. lifting up.
* 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.
‖ Or, carriage.
* 2 Sam. 6.17.
* Gen. 3.
* Gen. 34.
* Gen. 17.
* Pſal. 105.
* Pſal. 96.
* Lev. 19.4.

34 *O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 3 after, by the word of God, forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD; Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel;) Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee: * 2 Kings 9.14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things. † Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concernig thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee. † Hebr. hast revealed the eare of thy servant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore || let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever. || Or, it hath pleased thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse David. 11 The presents, and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.*

NOw after this * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines. * 2 Sam. 8.1, &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And

‖ Or, Hadadezer in sam.

3 ¶ And David smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

† *Hebr.* Darmesek.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold, that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

‖ Called in the book of Samuel, Beta and Berothai.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

* 1 Kings 7.23. and 2 chron. 4.15.

‖ Or, Toi- 2 sam. 8.9.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, Joram, 2 sam. 8.10.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

‖ Or, to salute. † *Hebr.* to blesse.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† *Hebr.* [was] the man of wars.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

‖ Or, remembrancer. ‖ Called, Ahimelech in sam. ‖ Called, Seraia in sam. and Sisa, 1 kings 4.2.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* scribe.

† *Hebr.* at the hand of the king.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* † chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai.* 16 *Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.*

* 2 Sam. 10.1. &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† *Hebr.* in thine eyes doth David, &c.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, & to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah,

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behinde: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three severall overthrows of the Philistines.*

* 2 Sa 11.1. † He at the turn o the yea

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2 Sa 12.26.

2 And David * took the crown of *their king* from

from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head, and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſaws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſon of ‖ Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, ſix *on each hand*, and ſix *on each foot*: and he alſo was † the ſon of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of ‖ Shimea Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David tempted by Satan forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad chuſeth the peſtilence.* 14 *After the death of ſeventy thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a ſigne of his favour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague.* 28 *David ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

AND * Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

2 And David ſaid to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go number Iſrael from Beerſheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Nevertheleſſe, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Iſrael, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the ſum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Judah was four hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And David ſaid unto God, * I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very foolithly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chuſe thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD deſtroying thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore adviſe thy ſelf what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * angel unto Jeruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, it is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebuſite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn ſword in his hand ſtretched out over Jeruſalem. Then David and the elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have ſinned, and done evil indeed, but as for theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould go up, and ſet up an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing floor of Ornan the Jebuſite.

19 And David went up at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back and ſaw the angel, and his four ſons with him hid themſelves. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing-floor, and bowed himſelf to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes, lo, I give *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt-offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his ſword again into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floor of Ornan the Jebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moſes

† Hebr. Take to thee.

‖ Or, many.

* 2 Sam. 24.16.

‖ Or, Araunah. 2 Sam. 24.18.

* 2 Chron. 3.1.

‖ Or, When Ornan turned back he ſaw the angel, [then he] and his four ſons [with him hid themſelves.

† Hebr. Give.

* 2 Sam. 24.24.

Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

* Chap. 16.39. 2 chro. 1.3. 1 kings 3.4.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſon.*

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings: & braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29.1.

5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys; I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God.

* Chap. 28.3. 2 ſam. 7.13.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great wars: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight.

‖ That is, peaceable.

9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now, my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdom and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

‖ Or, In my poverty.

* As v.3.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe and iron without * weight (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‖ That is, maſons & workmen.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work:

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to help Solomon his ſon, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſons of Kohath. 21 The ſons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.*

SO * when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.

* Chap. 28.1.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

* Num. 4.3.

4 Of which twenty and four thouſand *were* ‖ to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD, and ſix thouſand *were* officers and judges.

‖ Or, to overſee. * Exod. 15.1. 1 chro. 15.16. 2 chro. 14.11. 19.25.

5 Moreover, four thouſand *were* porters, and four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid David*) to praiſe *therewith*.

† He diviſed. * Chap. 25.1.

6 And * David divided them into † courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

‖ Or, Libni. Chap. 5.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites, *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

‖ Or, Ziza. † He did not multiply ſons.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were*: Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe four *were* the ſons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Jzhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

* Exod. 6.20. & Exod. 28.1. heb. 5.4.

13 The ſons of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

* Exod. 2.22. & Exod. 18.3.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God: his ſons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The ſons of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

* Chap. 26.25.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah † were very many.

‖ Or, the firſt. † He were highly multiplied.

18 Of the ſons of Jzhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron: Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Jeſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The ſons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their || brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of * Levi, after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeers and upward.

25 For David said, the LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people || *that* they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessells of it, for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeers old and above:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifiing of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the * shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the || pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of measures and cise:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by Lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. * The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another, for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abijah.

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim.

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons *of* * *Hebron*, Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons,

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals, and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and || Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, || six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, || Uzziel, || Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the || words of God, to lift up the horn And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their fa-

* Chap. 23.19. and 26.31.

|| otherwise called Jesharelah, vers. 14.

† Heb. by the hand of the king.

|| Or, Izri, ver. 11.

|| With, Shimei, mentioned. ver. 17.

|| Or, Azareel. verse 18.

|| Or, Shubael, verse. 20.

|| Or, matters.

ther, for song, *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† *Hebr.* by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The divisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot,* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

CConcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, Shelemiah vers. 14.

‖ Or, Abiasaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as 2 Sam. 13. 14.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled thorowout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed Edom: they, and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-Edom southward: and to his sons the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God and † affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every severall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbering of the people is hindered.* 25 *Davids severall officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throwout all the moneths of the yeer, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise* were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over § tribes of Israel: the ruler of § Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites: Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under: because the LORD had said, He would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase also of the vineyards for the wine cellers, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees, that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil, *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sons.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God:* 9, 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the temple:* 11 *He giveth him paterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materialls.*

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course: and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the * footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house

* Chap. 21.7. ‖ sam.24. 5.&c.

† Hebr. ascended.

† Hebr. over that which [was] of the vineyards.

‖ Or, secretary.

‖ Or, Hachmonite.

‖ Or, counsell.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

* 2 Sam. 7.5.13. 1 king.5.5 1 chron. 22.8.

† Hebr. bloods.

* Gene. 49.8. 2 sam.16. 13. psal. 78.67.

of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 * And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my son, Know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the patern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat:

12 And the patern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the charet of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man for any manner of service: also the princes, and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house:

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willngly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared

¶ Chap. 23.1.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. & 1 chron. 22.9.

† Hebr. strong.

* 1 Sam. 16.7. psal. 139.2. & 7.9. jer. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

* 1 Sam. 4.4. & kings 6.23. &c.

* Chap. 22.5.

* 1 K. 9.28.

† Hebr. to fill hand.

* Matt. 6.13. 1 tim. 1. 17. rev. 5.13.

† Hebr. retain obtain strength. † Hebr. of thine hand.

* Psal. 39. 12. & 90. heb. 11. 1 per. 2. † Hebr. expectation.

prepared to build thee an houſe for thy holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in uprightneſſe. As for me, in the uprightneſſe of mine heart I have willingly offered all theſe things: and now have I ſeen with joy thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my ſon a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all *theſe things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made proviſion.

20 ¶ And David ſaid to all the congregation, Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambs, with their drink offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſon of David king the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſat on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the ſons likewiſe of king David † ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed upon him *ſuch* royall majeſty, as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſon of Jeſſe reigned over all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned over Iſrael *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the ſeer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

* 1 Kings 1.33.

† *Hebr.* gave the hand under Solomon.

* 1 Kings 3.13. 2 chro. 1.12. eccles. 2.9.

‖ *Or,* hiſtory.

† *Hebr.* words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.*
7 *Solomons choice of wiſdom is bleſſed by God.*
13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the ſon of David was ſtrengthened in his kingdom, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jeruſalem.

5 Moreover, * the brazen altar that Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ſought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made * me to reign in his ſtead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me king over a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 Give * me now wiſdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked wiſdom and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wiſdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jeruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horſmen: and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, which he placed in the caret-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

15 * And the king † made ſilver and gold at Jeruſalem *as* plenteous as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a caret for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

* 1 Chro. 29.25. eccles. 2.9 2 chron. 9.22.

* 1 Kings 10.26, &c. and 4.26.

* 1 Kings 10 26. 2 chron. 9.27, 28.

† *Hebr.* gave.

* 1 Kings 10.28. 2 chron. 9.28.

† *Hebr.* the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

† *Hebr.* by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple:* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuff:* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdom.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

‖ Or, Hiram, 2 king. 5. 1

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even* so deal with me.

† Hebr. Incense of spices.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

* 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 chron. 6. 18. † Hebr. hath retained, or, obtained strength.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

† Hebr. to grave gravings. ‖ Or, almuggim, 1 kings 10. 11.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † grave, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

† Hebr. great and wonderfull.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

† Hebr. knowing prudence and understanding.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. Japho. * As ver. 3 † Heb. the men the strangers. * As it is ver. 1.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbered all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1 Kings 6. 1. ‖ Or, which is seen of David. ¶ Or, ornaments. 2 sam. 24. 18. 1 chron. 21. 18. * 1 Kings 6. 2. † Hebr. founded. * 1 Kings 6. 3.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was an* hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees, and chains.

† Hebr. covered.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of ‖ image-work: and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some think) of moreable wort.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ Or, toward the house. * Matth. 27. 51. † Hebr. caused to ascend.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Jere. 52. 21. 1 kings 7. 15. † Hebr. long.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

* 1 Kings 7. 21. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it [is] strength.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks and tables.* 9 *The courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits

bits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height therof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredatha.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God. * 1 Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion. * 1 Kings 8.1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests, *and* the Levites bring up:

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there ‖ it is unto this day. ‖ Or, they are there, as 1 kings 8.8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses *put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. * Deut. 10.2, 5. ‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course: † Hebr. found.

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:) * 1 Chro. 24.5.

13 It came even to passe as the trumpeters, and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD; * Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkneſſe. * 1 Kings 8.12, &c. * Levit. 16.2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel,

Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my Name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1 chron. 28.2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

† *Hebr.* the length thereof, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven,)

* Exod. 15.11.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeſt covenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 kings 2. 4. & 5.12. † *Hebr.* there ſhall not a man be cut off. * Pſal. 132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

* Chap. 2.6. Iſa. 66.1. Acts 7.49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee,

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth || towards this place.

|| Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

† *Hebr.* pray.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars: if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands || in this houſe:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arm: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer;

37 Yet *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and

and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now *therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven: and glory in the temple: the people worship him. 4 *Solomons solemn sacrifice.* 8 *Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.*

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery: and the priest sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, & the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the * river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice. * Deut. 12.5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. † *Hebr.* upon whom my Name is called,

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place. * Chap. 6.40. † *Hebr.* to the prayer of this place.

16 For now have * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes & mine heart shall be there perpetually. * Chap. 6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel. * Chap. 6.16. † *Hebr.* there shall not be cut off to thee.

19 * But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: * Levit. 26.14. deu. 28.15

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house? * Deut. 29.24. jer. 22.8, &

22 And it shall be answered, because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house) * 1 Kings 9.10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates and bars:

6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion. † *Hebr.* all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed

consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute untill this day,

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets and horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the *places* are † holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the yeer, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the * porters also by their courses at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents 25 His charets and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happie *are* thy men, and happie *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom,

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, & to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover: the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold, ‖ none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made silver in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees

* 1 Kings 3.1. & 7.8.

† Hebr. holinesse.

* Exod. 23.23. * Exod. 23.14. deut. 16. 16.

* 1 Chro. 24.1.

* 1 Chro. 9.17.

† Hebr. So was the commandment of David the man of God.

‖ Or, Elah, dent. 2.8.

* 1 Kings 10.1. &c. matth. 12. 42. luke 11.31.

‖ Or, butlers.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

‖ Or, terraces

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. that was

‖ Or, there was silver in them.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

* 1 Kin. 4.26.

* Gene. 15.18. ‖ that is, Euphrates

† Hebr. gave.

trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.
28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?
30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel fourty yeers.
31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.
2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt,
3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.
5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.
6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?
7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.
8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsell with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.
9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?
10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.
11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.
12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.
13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsell of the old men,
14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.
15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *have* we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.
17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem.
19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision.* 13 *The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah.* 18 *The wives and children of Rehoboam.*

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.
2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD, ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren? return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.
5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.
6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam.
8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil and wine,
12 And in every severall city he put shields, and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.
13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.
14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam * and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.
15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.
16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.
17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.
18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;
19 Which

* 1 Kings 11.29.

† *Hebr.* strengthened himself.

* 1 Kings 12.21, &c.

† *Hebr.* presented themselves to him.

* Chap. 13.9.

19 Which bare him children, Jeush and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 1 Kings 15.2. 20 And after her he took * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives, and his concubines; for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

† Hebr. a multitude of wives. 23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countries of Judah, and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victuall in abundance, and he desired † many wives

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak: 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

* 1 Kings 14.24. and 25. 3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Suckkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15. 10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that keep the enterance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things. * 1 Kings 14.21. 12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam 4 He declareth the right of his cause: 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOw* in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons, by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gatthered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

9 *Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to † consecrate himself with a young bullock, and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests *which* minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order, upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarum against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto

unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because thy relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters,

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the || story of the prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he toook away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men*, that bare targets and spears, out of Judah, three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah, the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God, let not || man prevaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil. † Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the citits round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel, moved by the prophecie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God: 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatrie. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him, and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. † Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversitie. † Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD. † Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together, at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa,

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep, † Heb. in that day.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. * Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets,

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maacha the mother * 1 Kings 15. 13.

ther of Asa the king, he removed her from being
† Hebr. horrour. queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove:
and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and
burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out
of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was per-
fect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the
things that his father had dedicated, and that he
himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war, unto the five
and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aid of the Syrians diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease, he seeketh not to God but to the physicians. 13 His death and Buriall.

IN * the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of
* 1 King. 15.17. Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Ju-
dah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might
let none go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of
the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the
† Hebr. Darmesek kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria,
that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there
was* between my father and thy father: behold, I
have sent thee silver and gold, go break thy league
with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart
from me.

† Hebr. which were his. 4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and
sent the captains of † his armies against the cities
of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-
maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*,
that he left off building of Ramah, and let his
work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they
carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber
thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he
built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to
Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou
hast relied on the King of Syria, and not relied on
the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the
king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

* Chap. 14.9. † Hebr. in abundance. 8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims, a
† huge host, with very many charets and horsmen?
yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deli-
vered them into thine hand.

‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c. 9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thro-
rowout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong
in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect to-
wards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly;
therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

† Hebr. crushed. 10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put
him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with
him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed
some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last,
lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of
Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his
reign, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease
was exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought
not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died
in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

† Hebr. digged. 14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres,
which he had † made for himself in the city of Da-
vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with
sweet odours, and divers kindes *of spices*, pre-
pared by the apothecaries art: and they made a ve-
ry great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captains and armies.

AND * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead,
* and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of
Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and
in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had
taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, be-
cause he walked in the first wayes of his father Da-
vid, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father,
and walked in his commandments, and not af-
ter the doings of Israel:

† 5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom
in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehosha-
phat presents, and he had riches and honour in
abundance.

‖ 6 And his heart was ‖ lift up in the wayes of
the LORD: moreover, he took away the high
places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent
to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah,
and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michai-
ah, to teach in the cities of Judah:

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemai-
ah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and
Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and
Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with
them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book
of the law of the LORD with them, and went
thorowout all the cities of Judah, and taught the
people.

† 10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all
the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round
about Judah, so that they made no war against Je-
hoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jeho-
shaphat presents, and tribute silver, and the Arabi-
ans brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven
hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hun-
dred he-goats.

‖ 12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly,
and he built in Judah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of
Judah; and the men of war, mighty men of valour
were in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according
to the house of their fathers: of Judah the captains
of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him
mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

† 15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the cap-
tain, and with him two hundred and fourscore
thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zi-
chri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD,
and with him two hundred thousand mighty men
of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of
valour, and with him armed men, with bowe and
shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him
an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready pre-
pared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom
the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all
Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth Gi-

lead.

lead, 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certain* yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his † officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah, the son of Jimla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place, at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, with these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another, saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail? go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber † to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his charet against the Syrians untill the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu visiteth his kingdom 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.*

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem, and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

---

* Job. 1. 6.

‖ *Or,* from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

† *Hebr.* from after him.

† *Hebr.* in his simplicity.

† *Hebr.* between the joynts and between the brestplate.

† *Hebr.* made sick.

* Chap. 17. 4, 5.

† *Hebr.* he returned and went out.

Bible Evan Taylor Edmd 1609
Nov 7 1655
Corresponds with No 180 of Lea Wilson

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city:

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of judgement

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for *there is* no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17. Job 34.19. Act. 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Col. 2.5. 1 Pet. 1.17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. Take courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecie of Jahaziel.* 20 *Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great overthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph.* 31 *Jehoshaphats reign.* 35 *His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer unhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

† Hebr. his face.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Hebr. thou.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

* Chap. 6.28. 1 Kings 8.37.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou, king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the || brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

† H. afte. || Or rain.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa, and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established, beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† H. prai.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and || they were smitten.

† H. and t. time. they. || Or they smote one a ther.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† H. for th. destru. || Or they smote one a ther.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth and † none escaped.

† He. there not a disap.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of || Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

|| Or blessing.

27 Then

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised, to give a † light to him and to his * sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the charets.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under this hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND * the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because

* 2 King. 8.21.

† *Hebr.* a great stroke.

† *Hebr.* carried captive.

‖ Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or, Azariah, vers. 6.

† *Hebr.* without desire.

* 2 King 8.24. &c.

* Chap. 21.17.

* Chap. 21.6.

cause of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the son of Jehoram, king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Hebr. where-with they wounded him.
‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, vers. 1. and Jehoahaz. chap. 25.17.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Hebr. treading down.
* 2 Kings 9.7.

8 And it came to passe, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: because, said they, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep still the kingdom.

* 2 Kings 9.27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

* 2 Kings 11.1.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

* 2 Kings 11.4. &c.

AND * in the seventh yeer Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all § cities of Judah, and § chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath * said of the sons of David.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 king. 2. 4 & 9.5. 2 chron 6. 16 & 7. 18.

4 This *is* the the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doors.

† Hebr. thresholds

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had comanded and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, * and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

12 ¶ Now, when Athaliah heard the noise of the people, running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing, and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable burial. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

JOash * *was* seven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Joash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites,

Levites, and ſaid to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from yeer to yeer, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Levites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Levites, to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jeruſalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they beſtow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moſes the ſervant of God *laid* upon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in and caſt into the cheſt, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they ſaw that *there* was much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons, and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter, and to ‖ offer withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold, and ſilver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them: Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembered not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, ‖ Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burden laid upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well: 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours: 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them: 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet: 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow: 25 His reign: 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.*

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdom was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father:

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, thorowout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents, which I

† Heb. in the revolution of the yeer.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

‖ Or, Jozachar, 2 kings 12.21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

† Heb. founding, ‖ Or, commentary.

* 2 Kings 14.1, &c.

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 king. 14.6. ier. 31.30. ezek. 18.20.

have given to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. hand.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Hebr. to their place.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

† Heb the sons of the band.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 ¶ Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbear, why shouldest thou be smitten? then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsell.

† Hebr. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 * And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The || thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

* 2 Kings 14.8,9.
|| Or, furbush, or, thorn.
† Hebr a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

† Hebr. smitten.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

† Hebr. from. † Hebr. they made.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of || Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth:* 16 *Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie.* 22 *He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Judah * took || Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Kings 14.21. || Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. the seers of God.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities || about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

|| Or, in the country of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and || fortified them.

|| Or, repaired. || Or, cut out many cisterns.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and || digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in || Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

|| Or, fruitful fields. † Hebr. ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting-men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† Hebr. power to make war with an army.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Hebr. stones of slings.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows, and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him fourſcore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, It * pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the * prieſts the ſons of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe. Go out of the ſanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed; neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand to burn incenſe; and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead before the prieſts, in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence; yea, himſelf * haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſon *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth: 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites: 7 His reign: 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

JOtham * was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the foreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeer an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeer and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, & reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſon of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thouſand, women, ſons, and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem, for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *but* are there not with you, even with you, ſins againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Johanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſon of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the war,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſins, and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the ſpoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of

1 Or, offered ſacrifice. * Levit. 18.21.

† Hebr. Darmeſek

† Hebr. ſons of valour.

† Hebr. the ſecond to the king.

* Deut. 34 3.

† Heb. a captivity.

1 Kings

of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places to ‖ burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign: 3 He restoreth religion: 5 He exhorteth the Levites: 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.*

HEzekiah * began to reign when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahaleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei, and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread-table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared, and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a * sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king, and the congregation, and laid their * hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet, for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and

---

& Hebr. Darmesek.

‖ Or, to offer.

* 2 Kings 18.1.

† Hebr. given the neck.

† Hebr. commotion.

‖ Or, be not now deceived.

* Numb. 8.14. and 18.2,6.

* Lev. 4.14.

* Lev. 8.14. heb. 9.

† Heb. meer.

* Lev. 4.15.

* 1 Chron. 16.4. and 25.6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the time.

† Heb. hands of instruments.

song.

and all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come neer, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclameth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Judah & Israel.* 13 *The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.* 27 *The priests and Levites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and the princes, thorowout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So

* Exod. 34.6.

* Chap. 28.24.

† *Hebr.* their standing.

† *Hebr.* found.

† *Hebr.* instruments of strength. † *Heb.* to the heart of all, &c.

† *Hebr.* lifted up, or, offered

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

† *Hebr.* the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession, into their own cities.

† *Hebr.* found.
* 2 Kings 18. 4.
† *Hebr.* statues.
† *Hebr.* untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

* Numb. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† *Hebr.* Brought forth.
‖ Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heaps.

* Levit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.
† *Hebr.* heaps, heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† *Heb.* at the hand.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† *Hebr.* under his hand.
‖ Or, faithfulness.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, faithfulness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickneſſe, God giveth him a signe of recovery:* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God:* 27 *His wealth and works:* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon:* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter * these things, & the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

* 2 Kings 18. Isa. &c.
† *Hebr.* to break them.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

† *Hebr.* his face was.

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† *Hebr.* overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, store of.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† *Hebr.* to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multi-

multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with us: then with him.

8 *With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria, send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide || in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he || gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. the lifting up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

† Hebr. instruments of desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

† Hebr. interpreters.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

* 2 Kings 20.12. isa. 39.1.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

† Hebr. kindnesses.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the || chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

|| Or, highest.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reign.* 3 *He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *He dying, Amon succeedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants.* 25 *The murtherers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.*

MAnasseh * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem:

* 2 Kings 21.1. &c.

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

† Hebr. he returned and built. * 2 Kings 18.4.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

* Deut. 12.11. 1 Kings 8.29. and 9.3. 2 chron. 6.6. & 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In * this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

* Psal. 132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according

* 2 Sam. 7.10.

cording to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Jeruſalem into his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Nevertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* unto § LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet up groves, and graven images before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the ſeers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers; and they buried him in his own houſe, and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them;

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Joſiah his good reign.* 3 *He deſtroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repair of the temple.* 14 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time.* 29 *Joſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly, reneweth the covenant with God.*

JOſiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to * purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſeiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſon of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites, that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair, and mend the houſe.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floor the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD *given* † by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſervants they do *it*.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And

† *Hebr.* which were the kings.
‖ *Or,* chains.
‖ *Or,* the tower.
‖ *Or,* Hoſai.
* 2 Kings 21.19. &c.
† *Hebr.* multiplied treſpaſſe.
* 2 Kings 22.1. &c.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.
20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,
21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.
22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.
23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Tell ye the man that sent you to me;
24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, & upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:
25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.
26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:
27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.
28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.
29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.
30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.
31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.
32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem, and Benjamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.
33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemn passeover:* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh-Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth
2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,
3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build, *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,
4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his son.
5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.
6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.
7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock, lambs, and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.
8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.
9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.
10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.
11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.
12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.
13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.
14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.
15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings seer: and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.
16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.
17 And the children of Israel, that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven dayes.
18 And there was no passeover like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such

* Exod. 12.6.
* 1 Chro. 9.10. and ch.23,24, 25,& 25.
* 2 Chro. 8.14.
† *Hebr.* the house of the fathers.
† *Hebr.* the sons of the people.
† *Hebr.* offered.
† *Hebr.* offered.
† *Hebr.* offered.
* See ch.29.34.
* Exod. 12.8,9.
† *Hebr.* made them rnn.
* *Hebr.* station.
† 1 Chro. 25.1.&c.
* 1 Chro. 9.17. and 25.14.
† *Hebr.* found.

such a passeover as Iosiah kept, and the priests and the Levites and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Iosiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to the fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not

22 Nevertheless Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. *Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophet, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar.* 14 *Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed,* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus,*

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, † with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sware by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, untill the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

¶ EZRA.

---

* 2 Kings 23.29.
† *Hebr.* house.
† *Hebr.* the house of my war
† *Hebr.* made sick.
‖ *Or,* among the sepulchres
* Zech. 12.11.
† *Hebr.* goodnesses.
* 2 Kings. 23.30, &c.
† *Hebr.* removed him.
† *Hebr.* mulcted.
‖ *Or,* chaines.
* 2 Kings 24.13. dan. 1.1,2.
† *Hebr.* the remnant from the sword
* Jer. 25.9, & 29.10
* Lev. 25.4, and 26.34, and 35. * Jer. 29.10

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzer.*

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Juda, and build the house of the the LORD God of Israel (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of this place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth, by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivitie, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventie and five.

6 The children of * Pahath Moab, of the children of Jeshua, *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests. The children of * Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

39 The

‖ Or, Binnui-nah 7.15.

‖ Or, Hariph. neh.7.24.

‖ Or, Gibeon. neh.7.25.

‖ Or, Beth Az-maveth. neh.7.28.

* See v.7.

‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

* 1 Chro. 24.7.

* 1 Chro. 24.14

* 1 Chro. 9.12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, and Cadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam.

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai.

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were they* which went up from Tel melah, Tel harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed whether they *were* of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests. The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of † Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted put from the priesthood.

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till thir stood up a priest with * urim and with thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities; and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come; and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ‖ Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and * Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that thy had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons, and his brethren, Cadmiel and his sons, the sons of ‖ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell, with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards

---

1 Chro. 24 8.

‖ Or, Judah, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodevah. neh. 7. 43.

‖ Or, Shamlai.

‖ Or, Bazluth, in neh.

‖ Or, Peruda, in neh.

‖ Or, Amon, in neh.

* Josh. 9 21, 27. 1 chron. 9. 2.

* 1 King. 9. 21.

‖ Or, a degree.

* 2 Sam. 17. 27.

† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

‖ Or, governour.

* Exod. 28. 30.

‖ Or, Hodav. chs. 2.

† He. as one.

* 1 C. 6. 31. chap. and 2.

wards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes: 17 The decree of Artaxerxes 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellours against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, & the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the river, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, & the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we † have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour? therefore have we sent, and certified the king.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the books of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings, and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† *Cald.* made.

† *Cald.* in the middest thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† *Cald.* societies.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† *Cald.* by me a decree is set.

† *Cald.* lifted up it self.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† *Cald.* Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by † force and power.

† *Cald.* by arm & power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar Boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Aggæ 1.1. Zech. 1.1.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them; Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† *Cald.* that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† *Cald.* in the midst whereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† *Cald.* stones of rolling.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeer of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made || governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time, even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished:* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the passover.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were ‡ laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dung-hill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings, and people, that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the propheſying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept § passeover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The

* 2 Kings 25.1.
* 2 Kings 24.2 and 25.8.
* Chap. 2.1.
* Chap. 1.8 & 6.5.
|| Or, deputie.
† Chald. books.
‡ Chald. made to descend.
|| Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.
† Chald. go.
† Chald. their companies.
† Chald. captivity.
† Chald. according to the writing.
§ Chald. passeover.

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,
3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azaraiah, the son of Meraioth,
4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,
5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:
6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.
7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests: and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.
8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.
9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.
11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.
12 Artaxerxes king of kings, || Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.
13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.
14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven counsellours, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;
15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellours have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem.
16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:
17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.
18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver, and gold, that do after the will of your God.
19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.
20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure house.
21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,
22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.
23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?
24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests, and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.
25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.
26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.
27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Jerusalem:
28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

† *Cald.* to root out.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple: 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.
2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush,
3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.
4 Of the sons of Pahath Moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.
5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.
8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.
9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.
10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.
11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.
12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan || the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.
14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and || Zabbud, and with them seventy males.
15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there || abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.
16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah,

|| Or, the youngest son.

* Or, Zaccur, [as some read.] || Or, pitched.

maiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaia of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See chap. 8. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power, and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yellow, or shining brass. † Hebr. desireable

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers:* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my || heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

|| Hebr. fasting.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our || trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

|| Hebr. guiltiness.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us || a || nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

† Hebr. as a moment. || Hebr. a peg. || Hebr. a stake.

9 For we *were* bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah, and in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. to raise up the desolate places thereof.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast comanded by † thy servants the prophets, saying, * The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleanesse.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * Deut. 7. 1. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Hebr. hast held back.

14 Should

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent, and promise amendment: 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee; be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the nineth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling, because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah,

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo, Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth:* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2 Kings 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down, and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

* Dan 9 4

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house have sinned:

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

* Deut. 4.25, &c.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 30.4.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem:* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls:* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build, in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the † queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

† Or, wife

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah:

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they || fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph even over against his house and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the *place* over against the sepulchres of David and to the pool that was made, * and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai, the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of || Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner:

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in* || Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah, the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the || corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the work:* 7 *Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch:* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

BUt it came to pass that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned

|| Or, Zaccai.

* Jere. 32.2. * 2 Chro. 27.3. || Or, the tower.

|| Or, corner chamber.

† Heb. leave to themselves.

† Heb. despite.

joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

† *Hebr.* ascended.

† *Hebr.* to make an errour to it.

‖ *Or,* That from all places ye must return to us. † *Hebr.* from the lower parts of the place, &c.

† *Hebr.* on his loins.

‖ *Or,* every one [went] with his weapon [for] water.

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution: 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for *them,* that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer.*

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is,* twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour:

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

† *Hebr.* I consulted in my heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The

work is finished to the terrour of the enemies.
17 *Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah and Geshem the Arabian and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and || Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, & he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty & two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my || words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

† Or, multiplied letters, going to Tobiah.

|| Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the priests,* 43 *of the Levites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons servants.* 63 *and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree:* 66 *The whole number of them with their substance:* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed:

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace charge over Jerusalem, (for he was a faithfull man & feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened untill the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this:*

|| Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of || Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

|| Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

|| Or, Jora.

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninety and five.

|| Or, Gibbar.

26 The

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourſcore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.
29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
37 The chidren of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The prieſts. The children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy & three.
40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.
41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.
42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and* ſeventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeſhua of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, ſeventy and four.
44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,
52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha.
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And theſe were they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael:
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the prieſthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up a* prieſt with urim and thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:
67 Beſide their men-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging men and ſinging women.
68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.
70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſins, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.
71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.
72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.
73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law:* 9 *They comfort the people:* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to hear and be inſtructed:* 16 *They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, * and they ſpake unto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.
2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.
3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning, untill mid-day, before the men, and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.
4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.
5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up.
6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD, the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads,

‖ Or, Azmaveth.
‖ Or, Kirjath-arim.
* See verſe 12.
* 1 Chro. 24.7.
‖ Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2.4.
[or,] Judah, Ezra 3.9.
‖ Or, Ami.
* Ezra 2.43.
* Ezra
† Ezra
† He
† He
† He

heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then said he unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD, neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemn fast and repentance of the people:*
4 *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherabiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up, *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. * Gen. 1. 2.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse *Abram, & broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham: * Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous: * Gen. 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 *And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red-sea: * Exod. 3. 7. & 14. 10.

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day. * Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10. 12. & 14. chap.

11 *And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty *waters. * Exod. 14. 22.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. * Exod. 13. 21. * Exod. 13. 21.

13 Thou * camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments: * Exod. 20. 1. & 19. 20. † *Hebr.* laws of truth.

14 And madest known unto them thine holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them. * Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. Num. 20. 9 * Deut. 1. 8 † *Hebr.* which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not. * Numb. 14. 4. † *Hebr.* a God of pardons.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations: * Exod. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernes: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. * Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst * Numb. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their Josh. 5. 12.

* clothes

*Deu.8.4. *clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of *Sihon, & the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

*Numb. 21.21, &c. 23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

† Heb. according to their will.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, || wels digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

|| Or, cisterns. † Hebr. tree of food.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets, which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

* 1 Kings 19.20.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them; and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

† Hebr. they returned to do evil.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

† Hebr. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. protract over them * 2 Kings 17.13. 2 chron. 36.15. † Hebr. in the hand of thy prophets.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the *mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

* Exod. 34.6. † Hebr. wearines. † Hebr. that hath found us.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day; and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah || the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

|| The Tirshatha, the governour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelitah, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chief of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

* Ezra 2.43.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

* Exod. 34.16. deut. 7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the seventh yeer, and the * exaction of † every debt.

* Exod. 20.10. levit. 25. deut. 15. nehe. 13. 23. * Deut. 15.2. &c. 25.4. † Hebr. every hand.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites,

e Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, o bring it into the house of our God, after the ouses of our fathers, at times appointed yeer y yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattell, (as it is written * in the law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaia, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, || the son of *one of* the great men.

|| Or, the son of Haggedolim.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

† Hebr. [were] over.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

† Hebr. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

* See chap. 3. 26.

|| Or, the tower.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that a || certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

|| Or, a sure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zera the son of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, || from Geba, *dwelt* || at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

|| Or, of Geba.

|| Or, to Michmash.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests, 8 & the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOW these *are* the * priests and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel,

* Ezra. 2. 1.

Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hattush,
3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, || Merimoth,
4 Iddo, || Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 || Miamin, || Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.
8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* over the || thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren *were* over against them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adnah: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward, at the || thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim, the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnes, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests, and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets; *namely* Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto § water-gate eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall,
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fishgate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God: and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud with Jezrahiah their overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the || law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.
46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion: and they || sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed:* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day † they read in the * book of Moses in the †audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever,
2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the

‖ Or, Melicu, ver. 14.
‖ Or, Sebaniah, ver. 14.
‖ Or, Harim. ver. 15.
‖ Or, Meraioth, ver. 15.
§ Or, Ginnethon, v. 16.
‖ Or, Minjamin. v. 17.
‖ Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.
‖ Or, Sallai, ver. 20.
‖ That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.
* 1 Chro. 9.
‖ Or, treasuries, or assemblies.
† He made [the voice] to be heard.
‖ The appointment by the
† He for the of Jud
† He that st
* 1 Ch 24 & 2 chapte
† 1 Ch 25.1.
‖ The let ap
* Num 18.26.
† He there read.
† Num 32.5. deut 2
† He ears.
* Num 22.5. josh. 24.

the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the over-sight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was † commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all § houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of § chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, & all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel, * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib, the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† *Hebr.* before the wall.

‖ *Or,* multitude

† *Hebr.* had made to dwell [with them.]

† *Hebr.* they discerned not to speak.

† *Hebr.* of people and people.

‖ *Or,* reviled them.

* 1 King. 11. 1, &c.

† *Hebr.* for the defilings.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soveraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus, sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan, the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings* fastened with cords of fine linen and purple,

† *Hebr.* found.

‖ *Or,* violet.

to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of || red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven || chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shetha, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven * princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king, and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the king.

15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of || Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

So

¶ Or, of porphyr, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

† Heb. wine of the kingdom.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king.

|| Or, eunuchs.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Heb. which [was] by the hand of his eunuchs.

* Ezra. 7.14.

† Hebr. What to do.

† Hebr. If it be good with the king.

† Hebr. from before him.

† Heb. that it passe not away.

† Heb. unto her companion.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. that one should publish.

† [It]according to the language of his people.

* 2 King. 24.15. Jerem. 27.20. 1 and 2 chron. 36.10.

† Heb. nourished.

† Heb. fair of form, and good of countenance.

† Heb. her portions.

† Heb. he changed her and her maids.

† Heb. to know the peace

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made † a release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king, to put the Jews to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Amedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* thorowout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit: 10 She excusing her self, is threatened by Mordecai: 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him, but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

‖ Or, oppressour.

‖ Or, secretaries

† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

† Hebr. eunuchs.

† Hebr. whom he had set before her.

Hebr. or all.
Hebr. destroy them.
Hebr. high.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;
11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.
12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.
13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.
14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?
15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*:
16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.
17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† *Hebr.* respiration.

† *Hebr.* found.

† *Hebr.* passed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter: and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She, being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.
2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer, and touched the top of the scepter.
3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.
4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.
5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, † that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.
6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.
7 Then answered Esther and said, My petition, and my request *is*,
8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.
9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.
10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.
11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.
12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self: and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.
13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.
14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† *Hebr.* to do.

† *Hebr.* tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsell that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.*

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.
2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.
3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.
4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)
5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.
6 So Haman came in, and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my self?)
7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,
8 † Let the royall apparell be brought, † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:
9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsback thorow the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.
10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.
11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsback thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before

† *Hebr.* the king's sleep went away.

|| *Or,* Bigthana.

† *Hebr.* threshold.

† *Hebr.* in whose honour the king delighteth.

† *Hebr.* in whose honour the king delighteth.

† *Hebr.* Let it be brought royall apparell.

† *Hebr.* where with the king clotheth *himself*.

† *Hebr.* cause to ride.

† *Hebr.* suffer nothing to fall

before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her own life, and her peoples:* 5 *She accuſeth Haman.* 7 *The king in his anger, underſtanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the queen.

2 And the king ſaid again unto Eſther on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I, and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The adverſary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid, ‖ before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the king, Will he force the queen alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the † gallows, fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Eſther maketh ſuit to reverſe Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahaſuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themſelves.* 15 *Mordecai his honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Eſther the queen, and Mordecai came before the king; for Eſther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and beſought him with tears to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing ſeem right before the king, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reverſe † the letters deviſed by Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to deſtroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the evil that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon he gallows, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverſe.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people, and province that would aſſault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was † publiſhed unto all people, and that the Jews ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

14 *So* the poſts that rode upon mules, *and* camels, went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king in royall apparell of ‖ blue, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shuſhan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light, and gladneſſe, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whitherſoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews: for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

† *Hebr.* and ſhe wept, and beſought him.

† *Hebr.* the device

‖ *Or,* who wrote.

† *Hebr.* be able that I may ſee.

* See chap. 1. 19.

† *Hebr.* revealed.

‖ *Or,* violet.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſons of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandment, and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themſelves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Hebr. thoſe which did the buſineſſ hat [belonged ed] to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter, and deſtruction, and did † what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Jews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha.

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſons of Haman, the ſon of Hammedatha the enemy of the Jews, ſlew they: but on the ſpoil laid they not their hand.

† Hebr. came.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther the queen, The Jews have ſlain and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman, what have they done in the reſt of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten ſons be † hanged upon the gallows.

† Hebr. let them hang.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done: and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

† Hebr. the 13.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To eſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame, yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had deviſed againſt the Jews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† H cre

† H when came.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Jews, ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſons ſhall be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ The lot.

† He paſſe

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyned themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not † fail, that they would keep theſe two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

† He paſſe † He be en † Heb ſtreng

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembered and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdom of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

† H for t foun

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelves, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecais advancement.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

† H mad grea

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect, and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Heb.* from a side, &c.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ *Or,* robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1 tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ *Or,* attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job:* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God:* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGain there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. verse 1. and 8.

† *Heb* to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

‖ *Or,* onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsheard to scrape himself withall, and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a manchilde conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death ‖ stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seiz upon it: ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts, that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellours of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man, whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion:* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be, not for the righteous, but for the wicked:* 12 *His fearfull vision to humble the excellency of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sowe wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his ‖ nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men:

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants, ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ envie slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things, † and unsearchable: marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their *own* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

* Nehe.4.15. psal.33.10. isai.8.10. [‖Or,] cannot perform any thing. * 1 Cor.3.19.

14 * They

---

‡ *Hebr.* answered. * Chap. 10.18,19. Jer.20.14.

‖ *Or,* challenge it.

‖ *Or,* let them terrifie it as those [who hate] a bitter day.

‖ *Or,* let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

‖ *Or,* leviathan.

† *Hebr.* the eyelids of the morning.

† *Hebr.* wearied [in] strength.

† *Hebr.* wait.

* Chap. 19.8.

† *Hebr.* before my meat.

† *Hebr.* I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

† *Hebr.* a word.

† *Hebr.* who can refrain from words?

† *Hebr.* the bowing knees.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
15 But he ſaveth the poor from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the † power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hid ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.
23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field; and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace, and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſin.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be ‖ great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhall come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in in his ſeaſon.
27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*, hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe: 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort: 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.*

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 O that my grief were thorowly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words ‖ are ſwallowed up.
4 * For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.
5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow: let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wiſdom driven quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away,
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aſide, they go to nothing, and periſh.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, becauſe they had hoped: they came thither, and were aſhamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?
27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto *you*, if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuſeth his deſire of death: 12 He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

‖ IS *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearifom nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with worms, and clods of duſt, my ſkin is broken, and become lothſom.
6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.
8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no *more*.
10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?
13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:
14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.
15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling: *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loath *it*; I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.
17 * What *is* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How

† *Hebr.* they are cut off.
† *Heb.* in the heat thereof.
† *Hebr.* extinguiſhed.
‖ *Or*, for now ye are [like] to them.
[Hebr.] to it.
† *Hebr.* not.
† *Hebr.* ye cauſe to fall upon.
† *Hebr.* before your face.
‖ *That is*, in this matter.
† *Hebr.* my palate.
‖ *Or*, a warfare.
† *Hebr.* gapeth after.
† *Hebr.* the evening be meaſured.
* Chap. 16.22. pſal 90.6. & 102.11. and 103. 15. & 144. 4 iſa.40.6 jam. 4.14.
† *Hebr.* ſhall not return.
‖ *To ſee*, that is, to enjoy.
‖ *That is*, I can live no longer.
† *Hebr.* then my bones.
* Pſalm 8.4. and 144.3. heb.2.6.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?
21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works:* 8 *He alleadgeth antiquity, to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite:* 20 *He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?
3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:
5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb:
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evildoers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

* Deut. 32.4. 2 chro. 19.7. dan. 9.14.
† Heb. In the hand of their transgression.
* Chap. 22.23.
* Deut. 4.32.
* See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1 chro. 29.15. psal. 144.4. & 39.14.
† Hebr. not.
* Psalm 129.6. jer. 17.6.
* Chap. 11.20 and 18.14. psal. 112.10. prov. 10.28.
† Hebr. a spiders house.
† Hebr. take the ungodly by the hand.
† Hebr. shouting for joy.
† Hebr. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by affliction.*

THen Job answered and said,
2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just || with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and sealeth up the stars:
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea:
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south:
10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer: *but* I would make supplication to my Judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not beleeve, that he had hearkened unto my voice:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, he *is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*
20 If I justifie my self, mine *own* mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † || swift ships, as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort my self:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean:
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall || abhor me.
32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him: † but *it is* not so with me.

* Psal. 143.2.
|| Or, before God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions:* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is || weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self, I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me, shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy || witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me: changes and war are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little;

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkness and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness it self; *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself.* 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

3 Sould thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thy eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *less* then thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he || cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wise; though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell † in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noon day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 * Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall † make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the || giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him:* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

ANd Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have † understanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth upon God, and he answereth him; the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the || soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of dayes, understanding.

13 || With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsell and understanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh down and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom, the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellours away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He

|| *Or,* make a change.

† *Hebr.* who can turn him away?

† *Hebr.* empty.

† *Hebr.* shall arise above the noon-day. * Levit. 26.5.

† *Hebr.* intreat thy face.

† *Hebr.* flight shall perish from them. * Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.

|| *Or,* a puff of breath.

* *Hebr.* an heart.

† *Hebr.* I fall not lower then you.

† *Hebr.* with whom [are] not such as these?

|| *Or,* life.

† *Hebr.* all flesh of man. * Chap. 34.3.

† *Hebr.* palat.

|| *That is,* with God. * Isaiah 22.22. * Reve. 3.7.

† *Hebr.* upon.

* Chap. 32.9.

† *Hebr.* the lip of the faithfull.

‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *again*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

† Hebr. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality:* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sins: and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your rememberances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me: and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths, thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

† Hebr. Be silent from me.
† Hebr. prove, or, argue.
* Psalm 25.7.
† Hebr. observest.
† Hebr. roots.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By sin the creature is subject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turn from him, that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth, and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numberest my steps, doest thou not watch over my sin?
17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man:
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

† Hebr. faileth. * Psal. 136.2. † Hebr. overflowest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety, in justifying himself:* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

† Hebr. knowledge of winde. † Hebr. thou makest void. ‖ Or, speech. † Hebr. teacheth.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou which is not in us?
10 With us are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?
14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen I will declare,
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

* Psal. 139.4. Prov. 15.11. † Hebr. is weak. ‖ Or, cast off.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse:* 7 *He sheweth his pitifulnesse of his case:* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall † vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief*.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God † hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare, he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death:
17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Also now behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.
20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour.
22 When † a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

† Hebr. what goeth from me?
† Hebr. hath shut me up.
† Hebr. In the high places.
† Hebr. [are] my scorners.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous:* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light is † short because of darkness.

† Hebr. my spirit is spent. † Hebr. lodge. ‖ Or, before [them.] ‖ Or, my thoughts. † Hebr. shall adde strength. † Hebr. the possessions. † Hebr. neer.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

† *Hebr.* cried, or called. 14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid;

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

† *Hebr.* his ſoul. 4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

‖ Or, lamp. 6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitened, and his own counſell ſhall caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The gin ſhall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

† *Hebr.* hidden. 10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† *Hebr.* ſcatter him. 11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

† *Hebr.* bars. 12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall devour the † ſtrength of his ſkin: *even* the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.

* Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20 pſ. 112. 10. prov. 10. 28. 14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

* Prov. 2. 22. 17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

† *Hebr.* they ſhall drive him 18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

19 He ſhall neither *have* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

‖ Or, lived with him. † *Hebr.* laid hold on horror 20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty:* 21, 28 *He craveth pity:* 23 *He beleeveth the reſurrection.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?

‖ Or, harden your ſelves againſt me. 3 Theſe ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an alien in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine own body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me: I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my ſkin, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my ſkin, *worms* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be conſumed † within me.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

[† Heb.] in my boſom. [‖ Or,] and [what] root of matter found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for *this* † I make haſte:

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,

† Pſal. 37. 5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

† *Hebr.* from none 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

† *Hebr.* clouds. 7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for ever, like his own dung: they which have ſeen him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall flee away as a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue.

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor, *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not † feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: yea, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places, a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bul gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him: and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God:* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promise of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But

‖ Or, in mirth.
* Chap. 22.17.
‖ Or, lamp.
† Hebr. stealeth away.
‖ That *is*, the punishment of his iniquity.
† Hebr. in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.
‖ Or, milk pails
† Hebr. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked
* Prov. 16.4.
† Hebr. the day of wraths.
† Hebr. graves.
† Hebr. watch in the heap.
† Hebr. transgression.
‖ Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good succeese [depend] thereon?
† Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and †the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the † height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, || How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way, which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflowen with a flood.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do ||for them?

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

19 *The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our || substance is not cut down: but the || remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with || him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold || as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy || defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the † humble person.

30 ||He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God, who is invisible, observeth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter; my † stroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips: † I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then || my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often unpunished.* 17 *There is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and || feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yeeldeth* food for them: *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing: that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: & they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, || and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but

† Hebr. the man of arm.
† Hebr. eminent, or, accepted for countenance.
† Hebr. the head of the stars.
|| Or, what.
† Hebr. a flood was poured upon their foundation.
* Chap. 21.14.
|| Or, to them.
* Chap. 22.16.
* Psal. 107.42.
|| Or, estate.
|| Or, their excellency.
|| That is, with God.
* Chap. 8.5.
|| Or, on the dust.
|| Or, gold.
† Hebr. silver of strength.
† Hebr. him that hath low eyes.
|| Or, the innocent shall deliver the island.
† Hebr. my hand.
† Hebr. the way that is with me.

† are gone, and brought low, they † are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?
4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man *that is* a worm: and the son of man *which is* a * worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.
12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth thorow † the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and || the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die I will not remove my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.
8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?
9 * Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?
11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 * Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things: 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely there is a || vein for the silver, and a place for gold, *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darknesse: and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphirs; and it hath || dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.
8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the || rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.
17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of || corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

* Prov. 1. 28 ezek. 8. 18 joh 9. 31. jam. 4. 3.
|| Or, being in the hand, &c.
* Psal. 73. 65.
* Chap. 18. 11.
† Hebr. in fleeing he would flee.
|| Or, a mine.
|| Or, dust.
|| Or, gold ore.
|| Or, mint.
† Hebr. from weeping.
* Rom. 11. 33, 34.
† Hebr. fine gold shall not be given for it
* Prov 3. 14. & 8 11. 19. and 16. 16.
|| Or, vessell of fine gold.
|| Or, Ramoth,

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
* Ver. 12. 20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the || air.
|| Or, heaven. 22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
|| Or, did number it. 27 Then did he see it, || and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
* Psal. 111 10. pro. 1. 7. & 9 10. 28 * And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil, is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, & said,
† Hebr. added to make up. 2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserved me:
|| Ur, lamp. 3 When his || candle shined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
† Hebr. with me. 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oil:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
† Hebr. The voice of the nobles was hid. 8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
† Hebr. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders. 17 And I brake the † jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
† Hebr. cast. 19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
† Hebr. opened. 20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in mine hand.
† Heb. new. 21 Unto me *men* gave ear and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
† Hebr. changed. 22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for § latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extream contempt:*
15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they † that are younger then I have me † of
in derision, whose fathers I would have disdeigned to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* || solitary: fleeing into the wilderne, † in former time desolate & waste.
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they braied: under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in of *waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season; and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me,
22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my || substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owls.
30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high.
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit,
6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:
10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and || did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:
17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided || her from my mothers womb)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:
20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:
21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the || bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld the † sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:
30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors || to the traveller.
33 If I covered my transgressions, || as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?
35 Oh that one would hear me! || behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:
39 If I have † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and || cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job:* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.
5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.
8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
9 Great men are not *alwaies* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:
13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.
14 Now he hath not || directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.
16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)
17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of † matter: the † spirit within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.
20 I will speak, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job:* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an ac-*

Or. weep.
† Heb. the strength thereof.
† Heb. caused the soul of y owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.
|| Or, noisome weeds.
† Hebr. from answering.
† Hebr. his soul.
† Hebr. expelled Job in words.
† Heb. elder for dayes.
† Heb. few of dayes.
† Heb. I feared.
* Chap. 38.36. prov. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 2.21.
† Hebr. understandings.
† Hebr. words.
|| Or, ordered his words.
† Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.
† Hebr. words.
† Hebr. the spirit of my belly.
† Hebr. is not opened.
† Hebr. that I may breathe.

count of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery: 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† Hebr. in my palat.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst, answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

* Chap. 9 35. and 23.20.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

† Hebr. according to thy mouth. † Hebr. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

† Hebr. in mine ears.

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Hebr. he answereth not.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† Hebr. he revealeth, or uncovereth.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† Hebr. work.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† Hebr. from passing by the sword. * Psal. 107.17.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty † meat.

† Hebr. meat of desire.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransom.

‖ Or, an atonement.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

† Hebr. then childhood.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and* if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

‖ Or, He hath delivered my soul &c. and my life.

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

† Hebr. twice [and] thrice.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

FUrthermore, Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

* Chap. 12.11. † Hebr. palat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

† Hebr. my arrow.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

† Hebr. heart. * Chap. 8.3. & 36.23. Psal. 92.15. & 94.9. Prov. 12.2. Jer. 12.1. & 23.36. Rom. 9.14.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

* Psal. 62.12. Prov. 24.12. Jer. 17.10. & 32.19. Ezek. 18.30. Matth. 16.27. Rom. 2.6. 1 Cor. 3.8. 2 Cor. 5.10. Rev. 2.23. & 20.12. & 22.12.

12 Yea surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

† Hebr. all of it.

14 * If he set his heart † upon man: *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

* Psal. 104.29. † Hebr. upon him, his heart.

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

* Gen. 3.19. Psal. 104.29. Eccles. 3.20. & 12.7.

16 If now thou *hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

† Hebr. bind.

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

* Deut. 10.17. 2 Chron. 19.7. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Eph. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

† Hebr. the mighty ones.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

* Job 31.4. Psal. 33.13. Prov. 5.21. Jer. 16.17. & 32.19. Zech. 4.10. Heb. 4.13.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he should † enter into judgement with God.

† Hebr. go.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

† Hebr. that are not to be searched out.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

† Hebr. crushed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

† Hebr. in the place of the sight of others.

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

† Hebr. after him.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 †Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 || My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good, or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, || *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then § fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evill men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, ||he hath visited in his anger, yet he || knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes:* 16 *How Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnes to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the || poor.

7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth; and their life *is* among the || unclean.

15 He delivereth the || poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place; where *there is* no straitnesse; and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: || judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works:* 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightening unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth: † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

* Chap. 21 13.
† Hebr. they passe away by the sword
‡ Hebr. their soul dieth.
§ Or, sodomites
|| Or, afflicted.
† Hebr. the rest of thy table.
|| Or, judgement & justice should uphold.
† Hebr. turn thee aside.
† Hebr. the roots.
† Hebr. that which goeth up.
† Hebr. hear in hearing.
† Hebr. light.
† Hebr. wings of the earth.
* Psal 147. 16, 17.
† Hebr. and to the showre of rain, and to the showres of rain of his strength.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

† Hebr. Out of the chamber.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

† Hebr. scattering [windes.]

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

† Hebr. the cloud of his light.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

† Hebr. a rod.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

† Hebr. told.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement; and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

† Hebr. make me know.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

* Psal. 104 5. prov. 30.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

† Hebr. if thou knowest understanding.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

† Hebr. sockets.

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

† Hebr. made to sink

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

* Psal. 104. 9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknesse a swadling band for it,

10 And || brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

|| Ur, establish my decree upon it.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

† Hebr. the pride of thy waves.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

§ Hebr. wings.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it || to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

|| Hebr. that thou shouldest discern.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightening of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?

† Hebr. to cause it to rain.

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

† Hebr. is taken.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of || Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

|| Hebr. cluster. † Hebr. Cesil.

32 Canst thou bring forth || Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?

|| Hebr. the Lyon. † Hebr. bend.

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

† Or, bend. 33. 2. 22.

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightenings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

† Hebr. with us.

36 * Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

† Hebr. lie down.

38 || When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

|| Hebr. dust. † Hebr. runneth.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,

† Hebr. soul.

40 * When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth, or canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

* Psal. 29.

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

† Hebr. false. † Hebr. of the a&

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdom.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 *Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force is in the navell of his belly.

17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Of Gods great power in the leviathan.*

CAnst thou draw out ‖leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 * Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him*? *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about

15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together:

‖ *Or*, the elephant, as some think.

‖ *Or*, He setteth up.

† *Hebr.* he oppresseth.

‖ *Or*, Will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?

‖ *That is*, a whale, or a whirlpool.

† *Hebr.* which thou drownest.

* Psal. 24.1. & 50.12. 1 cor. 10.26.

‖ *Or*, within.

† *Hebr.* strong pieces of shields.

† *Hebr.* sorrow rejoyceth, *or*, the fallings.

they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *mil-ſtone*.
25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe, as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.
30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

‖ *Or*, breſt-plate.

† *Hebr.* ſharp pieces of the potſheard.

‖ *Or*, who behave themſelves without fear.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God.* 7 *God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him:* 10 *He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee, by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

‖ *Or*, no thought of thine can be hindered.

* Chap. 38.2.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering; and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.
12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.
13 He had alſo ſeven ſons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeers, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.
17 So Job died, being old, and full of dayes.

† *Hebr.* the face of Job.

† *Hebr.* Job a double to the.

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happineſſe of the godly.* 4 *The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.
2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.
4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement: nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

* Prov. 4.14. ‖ *Or*, wicked.

* Joſh. 1.8. pſal. 119. 1 jer. 17.8

† *Hebr.* fade.

* Pſal. 34.5 iſa. 17.13.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,
3 Let us break their bonds aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.
4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in deriſion.
5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.
6 Yet have I † ſet my † king upon my holy hill of Sion.
7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
8 * Aſk of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.
9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.
10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.
12 Kiſſe the Son, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

* Acts 4.25 ‖ *Or* tumultuouſly aſſemble? [† Hebr.] meditate.

* Prov. 1.26. ‖ *Or*, trouble. † *Hebr.* anointed. † *Hebr.* upon Sion the hill of my holineſſe. * Acts 13. 33. heb 1. 5. ‖ *Or*, for a decree. * Pſal. 72.8 * Reve. 2. 27. and 19.15. * Prov. 25 20. iſa. 30. 18. jer. 17. 7. rom 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1. pet. 2.6.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ * A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield || for me: my glory, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheekbone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience:* 2 *He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the || chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, || have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that *is* godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to destroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preserve the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look *up*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no || faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse: * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 || Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall † by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

12 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

11 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with favour wilt thou † compasse him as *with a* shield.

Hebr. those which observe me.
|| *Or,* stedfastnesse.
† *Hebr.* in his mouth, *that is,* in the mouth of any of them.
† *Hebr.* wickednesses.
* Ro.3.13
|| *Or,* make them guilty. [|| Or,] from their counsels. [† Hebr.] thou coverest over, or protectest them. [† Hebr.] crown him.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his sickness:* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth || upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

|| *Or,* upon the eighth.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

* Psal. 26.1.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me, for thy mercies sake.

5 * For in death *there is* no rememberance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

* Psal. 30. 10 & 88. 11. & 115. 17 & 118. 17. Isa. 38.18.

6 I am weary with my groaning, || all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

|| *Or,* every night.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

* Matth. 7.23. and 25.41. Luk. 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency:* 10 *By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David; which he sang unto the LORD concerning the || words of Cush the Benjamite.

|| *Or,* businesse.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting *it* in peices, while *there is* † none to deliver.

† *Hebr.* not a deliverer.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge

me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 || God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

14 *Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest † still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 * What *is* man that thou art mindefull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: * thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement: 11 He inciteth others to praise him: 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 || O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath * prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the || humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of § poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for remedy: 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, || and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God*: || God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and || vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall || by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the || humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

* Psal. 18.19.
* 1 Sam. 16.7. 1 chron. 28.9. psal. 132.1. jer. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.
By buckler is upon God.
God is a righteous judge.
* Job 15. 35. isa 59. 4. james 1.15.
He hath digged a pit.
* Psal. 9. 15 & 10.2 pro. 5.22.
* Matth. 21.16.
† Hebr. founded.
† Hebr. cause to cease.
* Job 7. 17. psal. 144 3. heb. 2.6.
* 1 Cor. 15.27.
† Hebr. flocks, and oxen all of them.
* Habac. thou hast made my judgement † Hebr. in righteousnesse.
¶ Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end, and [their] cities hast thou destroyed, &c.
* Ps 96.13 & 98.10.

themselves. [† Hebr.] in the secret places. [† Hebr.] eth himself. [‖ Or,] into his strong paws. * Psal 94.7. afflicted. [† Hebr.] leaveth.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse, *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherlesse, and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall reign snares, fire and brimstone, and an ‖ horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God:* 3 *He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Sheminith, A psalm of David.

‖ HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a † double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail: our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

[† Hebr.] the vilest of the sons of men is exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help:* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace:* 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy: my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man:* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience:* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good. *Psal. 12. 4. & 53. 1.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did understand *and* seek God. * Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no, not one. † Hebr. stinking.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous. † Hebr. they feared a fear.

6 You have shamed the counsell of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad. † Hebr. Who will give, &c.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? * Psal. 24. 1, &c. † Hebr. sojourn.

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnes, and speaketh the truth in his heart. * Isa. 33. 15

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour. ‖ Or, receiveth, or endureth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not. * Exod. 22. 4. lev. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation:* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of David. ‖ Or, a golden [psalm] of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee: * Psal. 50. 10. job 22. 2. and 35. 7.

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *god*: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips. ‖ Or, give gifts to another.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. * Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9. † Hebr. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places, yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsell: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulneſſe of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for evermore.

* Acts 2.25.

† Hebr. dwel confidently. * Acts 2. 31. and 13.35.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God againſt his enemies:* 10 *He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſſe:* 13 *He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the † right, O LORD, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footſteps † ſlip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: encline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſſe, O thou || that ſaveſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe up *againſt them.*

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 †Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, || *which is* thy ſword.

14 || From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure:* || they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

* Hebr. ſaſſice. † Hebr. without lips of deceit.

† Hebr. be not moved. ‖ Or, that ſaveſt them which truſt [in thee] from thoſe that riſe up againſt thy right hand.

† Hebr. that waſte me. † Hebr. my enemies againſt the ſoul. † Hebr. the likeneſſe of him, [(that is,) of every one of them) is as a lion that deſireth to ravine. † Hebr. ſitting.

[† Hebr.] prevent his face. [‖ Or,] by the ſword. [‖ Or,] from men [by] thine hand. [‖ Or,] their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſſings.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David, the ſervant of the LORD: who ſpake unto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The || ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled, the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thick clouds paſſed, hail-*ſtones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heavens, and the Higheſt gave his voice, hail-ſtones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright † before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull: with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright,

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt || ſhew thy ſelf froward.

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

29 For by thee I have || run thorow a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 * For who *is* God ſave the LORD? or who *is a* rock ſave our God?

* 2 Sam. 22.

‖ Or, great waters.

† Hebr. with.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

‖ Or, wreſtle. ‖ Or, lamp. ‖ Or, broken. * Pſal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5. ‖ Or, refined. * Deut. 32. 33. 1 ſam. 2. 2. pſal. 86. 8. iſa. 45. 5.

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſave *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known, ſhall ſerve me.

44 † Aſſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liſteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory,* 7 *the word, his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 *‖ Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold, ſweeter alſo then honey, and † the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits:* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners; the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD ſaveth his anointed; he will hear him † from his holy heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankſgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce?

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him: *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devour them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine arrows upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be-

† *Hebr.* truth. *Pſa. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prov. 8. 19

† *Hebr.* the dropping of honey-comb.

‖ *Or,* much.

† *Hebr.* my rock

* *Hebr.* ſet thee on a high place.

† *Hebr.* thy help.

* *Hebr.* ſupport thee.

† *Hebr.* turn to aſhes, or make fat.

† *Hebr.* from the heaven of his holineſſe.

† *Hebr.* by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.

† *Hebr.* ſet him [to be] bleſſings.

† *Hebr.* glad him with joy.

‖ *Or,* thou ſhalt ſet them as a butt.

† *Hebr.* ſhoulder,

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement: 9 He prayeth in great distresse: 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 *They cried unto thee, and were delivered they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of § afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat, and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou prepares a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods worship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, & the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 *For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 *Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 *Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

§ Or, the kinde of the morning. * Matth. 27.46. mar. 15.34. † Hebr. from my salvation. † Hebr. there is no silence to me.

* Matth. 27.39. † Heb. open. * Matth. 27.43. † Heb. he rolled [himself] on the Lord. ‖ Or, if he delight in him. § Or, keepest me in safety. † Heb. not a helper. † Heb. opened their mouthes against me. ‖ Or, sundred. * Mat. 27.35. mark 15.24. luk 23.33. Joh. 19.23. and 37.

† Heb. my onely one. † Heb. from the hand. * Luke 23.34. Joh. 19.24. heb. 2.12.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. & 86. 9.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soul † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.
2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.
4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash my hands in innocency, so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THE LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in † a plain path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of § LORD in the land of the living.
14 * Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

David prayeth earnestly against his enemies: 6 He blesseth God: 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: ‖ the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and * Sirion like a young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The

† Hebr. of shouting.
‖ Or, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.
† Hebr. will gather me.
* Psa 25.4 & 86.11. & 119.
† Heb. a way of plainnes.
† Hebr. those which observe me.
* Psal. 35 isa. 25. 9. hab. 2.3.
† Psal. 143.7.
† Hebr. from me.
‖ Or, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.
* Psal 12. 3. jer. 9 8.
‖ Or, his strength.
† Heb. strength of salvations.
‖ Or, rule.
† Hebr. ye sons of the mighty
† Heb. the honour of his Name.
‖ Or, in his glorious sanctuary.
‖ Or, great waters.
† Heb. in power.
† Heb. in majesty
* Deut 3.9
† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voice of ‖ the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe; the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth ‖ every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL XXX.

1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance:* 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A psalm *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 † For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my† prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? *shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David shewing his confidence in God, craveth help:* 7 *He rejoyceth in his mercy:* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity:* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5* Into thy hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like a † broken vessell.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a ‖ strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou hearedst the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL XXXII.

1 *Blessednes consisteth in remission of sins.* 3 *Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring joy.*

¶ ‖ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

BLesſed *is* he *whose* * transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: *I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD: and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Re

‖ Or, to be in pain.
‖ Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.
‖ Or, to the memoriall.
† Hebr. there is [but] a moment in his anger.
† Hebr. in the evening.
† Hebr. singing.
† Hebr. setled strength for my mountain.
* Psal. 6.6 and 88.11. & 115. 17.
‖ That is, my tongue or my soul.
* Psal. 22. 5. Isa. 49. 23.
† Hebr. to me for a rock of strength.
* Luke 23.46.
* Prov. 28.13. Isa 55. 1 Joh. 1.9.
† He in a ti of fin
* Psa 9.10.
I will coun [thee mine [shall upon
* Pro

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnes, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 *He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host, a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God: 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God 15 The privileges of the righteous.

¶ *A psalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good? * 1 Pet. 3 10.

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good, seek peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry. * Job 36.7. psal.33.18 1 pet.3.12

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit. † Hebr. to the broken of heart. † Hebr. contrite of spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate. ‖ Or, shall be guilty.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion: 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing: 22 thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt. * Psal.40. 15.& 70 3

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*. * Job 21. 18.psal 1 4.

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them. isa.29 6. hose.13.3. † Hebr. darknesse and slipperinesse.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall. † Hebr. which he knoweth not of.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not. † Hebr. Witnesses of wrong. † Hebr. they asked me.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul. † Hebr. depriving

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom. ‖ Or, afflicted.

† Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me.

† Hebr. halting.

14 I † behaved my self as though *he had been* † my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for *his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear *me* and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

† Hebr. my onely one.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

*Ps. 40. 11 & 11. 1.

† Hebr. strong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

† Hebr. falsly.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, & let them not rejoyce over me.

† Hebr. Ah, ah, our soul.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

† Hebr. my righteousnesse.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

† Hebr. to finde his iniquitie to hate.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

‖ Or vanity.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

† Psalm 57. 11. and 108. 4.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

† Heb. the mountains of God.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

† Hebr. precious.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

† Hebr. watered.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

† Hebr. draw out at length

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

FRet * not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

* Pr. 23. and 24.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD, trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth ‖ against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies † of the LORD *shall be* † as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoak shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old, yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wis-

dom,

dom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a ‖ green bay-tree.
36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble
40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.
O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden they are too heavie for me.
5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.
6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a loathsom disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken; I have roared, by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.
17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD, make me to know my end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily, every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.
6 Surely every man walketh † in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his † beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbered.
6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.
9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

† Hebr. for my help.

* 1 Chro. 25.1.

† Hebr. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.

† Hebr. troubled.

‖ Or, what time I have [here]

† Hebr. setled.
* Ps. 62.9. & 144.4.

† Hebr. image.

† Hebr. consist.

† Hebr. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.

* Levit. 25.23. 1 chro. 29. 15. psal. 119.19. heb. 11.13. 1 pet. 2.11.

† Hebr. in waiting, I waited.

† Hebr. a pit of noise.

‖ Or, none can order them unto thee.

* Psal. 51. 16. isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. hos. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5. mat. 12. 7.

† Hebr. digged.

† Hebr. in the midst of my bowels.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Hebr. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

* Psal. 34.5. and 70.3.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treacherie.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

|| Or, the weak, or, sick.

BLessed *is* he that considereth || the poor: the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

† Hebr. in the day of evil.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and || thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

|| Or, do not thou deliver.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

† Hebr. turn.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self: *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

† Hebr. evil to me.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

† Hebr. A thing of Belial.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

* John 13.18.

† Hebr. the man of my peace.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

† Hebr. magnified

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Davids zeal to serve God in the temple:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

|| Or, a psalm giving instruction, of the sons, &c.

¶ To the chief musician || Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

† Hebr. brayeth.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

* Ps. 80.5.

3 *My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?*

4 When I remember these things I pour out my soul in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

† Hebr. bow down.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet || praise him || *for* the help of his countenance.

|| Or, give thanks.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the || hill Mizar.

|| Or, little hill.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

|| Or, killing.

10 *As* with a || sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

|| Or, unmerciful.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an || ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

† Hebr. from the man of deceit and iniquity.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Hebr. the gladness of my rejoicing.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance and my God.

* Ps. 42.6 and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church, in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of her present evils:* 17 *Professing her integritie,* 24 *she fervently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe: neither shall my sword save me.

7 But

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.
8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast given us like † sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.
12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.
13 * Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.
14 * Thou makest us a by word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.
15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.
17 All this is come upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:
21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majestie and grace of Christs kingdom.*
10 *The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A song of loves.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majestie.
4 And in thy majestie † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, *and* righteousness, and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of § kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.
6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.
7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.
11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift; *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.
13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.
16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

† *Hebr.* thy face.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in God:*
8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sons of Korah: A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea.
3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.
5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved, God shall help her, † *and that* right early.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the charet in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that *I am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

‖ *Or,* of.

† *Hebr.* the heart of the seas.

† *Hebr.* when the morning appeareth.

† *Hebr.* an high place for us.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 *The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:
2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.
4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.
5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.
9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

‖ *Or,* of.

§ *Or,* [every one] that hath understanding.

‖ *Or,* the voluntary of the people are gathered.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalm || for the sons of Korah.

1 GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, || consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide, *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

1 HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 * I will encline mine ear to a parable, I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly, yet their posterity † approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their || beauty shall consume || in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul ‡ from the power of the || grave, for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For * when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majesty of God in the church:* 5 *His order to gather saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*

¶ A psalm || of Asaph.

1 THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken: and called the earth, from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offrings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession:* 6 *He prayeth for sanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in sacrifice,*

|| Or, of.

¶ Hebr. Set your heart to her bulwarks. || Or, raise up.

|| Or, of.

* Matth. 13.35. Psal. 78. 2.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. delight in their mouth.

|| Or, strength.

|| Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

sacrifice, but in sinceritie: 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, *when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnes: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thorowly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 *Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother † conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 * Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew || a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, || else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction: 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.*

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, *A psalm* of David: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischief, like a sharp rasour working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, || O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his || wickednes.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man: 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience: 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation: 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case: 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth: 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God, and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fear

|| Or, substance.

* Psal. 14.1, &c. and 10.4. † Rom. 3.10.

† Hebr. they feared a fear.

† Hebr. Who will give salvations, &c.

* 1 Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

† Hebr. those that observe me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the wals thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeize upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace, from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖ they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oil, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies:* 9 *He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath Elem-Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.

BE merciſull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together: they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellеſt my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe:* 7 *He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciſull unto me, O God, be merciſull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up, Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are ſet on fire: *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me: into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

8 Awake up, my glory; awake, pſaltery, and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges,* 3 *deſcribeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *devoteth them to Gods judgements,* 10 *whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the womb, they go aſtray † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

4 Their poiſon is † like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deaf ‖ adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never ſo wiſely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before

---

* Hebr. covered me.

† Hebr. a man according to my rank.

† Hebr. who ſweetened counſell.

‖ Or, the grave.

‖ Or, with whom [alſo] there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

† Hebr. he hath prophaned.

* Pſal. 37. 8. matt. 6 25. luke 12.22. 1 pet. 5.7.

‖ Or, gift.

† Hebr. men of bloods & deceit.

† Hebr. ſhall not half their dayes.

‖ Or, a golden [pſalm] of David.

* 1 Sam. 21.11.

† Hebr. mine obſervers.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies: 6 He complaineth of their cruelty: 8 He trusteth in God: 11 He prayeth against them: 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To || the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, not *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressour. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee; for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog & go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat: || and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance: 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth || Michtam of David, to teach. * When he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, || triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, * O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience: 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will || trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life, *and* his yeers † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies: 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

|| TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance,

---

|| Or, a golden Psalm. 1 Sam. 8.3,13. 1 Chron. 18.3. * Psalm 44.10. † Hebr. broken.

|| Or, triumph thou over me, [by an irony] † Hebr. city of strength. * Psal. 44. 10. and 108.12. † Hebr. salvation.

* Psam 108.6,&c.

|| Or, make my refuge. † Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king. † Hebr. as generation and generation.

|| Or, onely. † Hebr. is silent. † Hebr. high place

† Hebr. in their inward parts.

‖ Or, alike.

balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

‖ Or, strength.

11 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

* Job 34. 11. prov. 24. 12. jer. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. mat 16. 27 rom. 2. 6.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendereſt to every man according to his work.

2 cor. 5. 10. ephe. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17. reve. 22. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirst for God:* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God:* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.*

¶ A pſalm of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſty land, † where no water is:

† Hebr. weary.

† Hebr. without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

† Hebr. fatneſſe.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help: therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee, thy righe hand upholdeth me.

† Hebr. they ſhall make him run out [like water] by the hands of the ſword.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God; every one that ſweareth by him, ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies:* 7 *He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

* Pſal. 11. 3.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

‖ Or, ſpeech.

† Or. to hide ſnares.

5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

‖ Or, we are conſumed by that which they have thorowly ſearched.

† Hebr. a ſearch ſearched.

† Hebr. their wound [ſhall be.]

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* a narrow ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm, *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

† Hebr. is ſilence.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† Hebr. words of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chuſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

‖ Or, to ſhout for joy.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

‖ Or, ſolace.

† Hebr. thou ſolaceſt.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

† Hebr. the yeer of thy goodneſſe.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the little hills † rejoyce on every ſide.

† Hebr. are girded [with joy.]

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks, the valleys alſo are covered over with corn: they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praiſe God,* 5 *to obſerve his great works,* 8 *to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits:* 12 *He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God:* 16 *He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelf.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A ſong *or* pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, † all ye lands.

† Hebr. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience [Heb.]

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee: they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land, they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

† Hebr. putteth.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us, as ſilver is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net: thou layedſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire and thorow water, but thou broughteſt us out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moiſt.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth

† Hebr. opened.

mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks, with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.
19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom,* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase: *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies:* 7 *for his care of the church,* 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm or song of David.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered; let them also that hate him flee † before him.
2 As smoak is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march thorow the wilderness. Selah.
8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word, great was the † company of those that published *it*.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.
13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.
17 The charets of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.
18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts † for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God *is* the God of salvation, and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea.
23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Blesse ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.
27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, ‖ *and* their councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the ‖ company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

‖ *Or,* [even] many thousands.
* Eph. 4. 8.
† *Hebr.* in the man.
‖ *Or,* red.
‖ *Or,* [ye that are] of the fountain of Israel.
‖ *Or,* with their company.
‖ *Or,* the beast of the reeds.
‖ *Or,* he scattereth.
† *Hebr.* give.
‖ *Or,* heavens.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaining of his affliction:* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance:* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to destruction:* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.
2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness, and my † sins are not hid from thee.

† *Hebr.* the mire of depth.
† *Hebr.* depth of waters.
† *Hebr.* guiltinesse.

6 Let

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach, shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

*John 2.17. * Rom. 15.3. 9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drink. 12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

† Hebr. make haste to hear me. 17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour; mine adversaries are all before thee.

† Hebr. to lament [with me] 20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

*Matt. 27. 28. mark 15.23. joh. 19.29. * Rom. 11.9. 21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 *Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. Let there not be a dweller. 25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr. thy wounded. 26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquity. 27 Adde ‖ iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an ox, *or* bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

‖ Or, meek. 32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

† Hebr. creepeth. 34 Let the heaven and earth praise him: the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD. * Ps. 40.13. † Hebr. to help me.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha. * Ps. 35.21. 70.3.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul: 14 He promiseth constancy: 17 He prayeth for perseverance: 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion. * Ps. 31.2.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: encline thine ear unto me, and save me.

† Hebr. Be thou me for a rock of habitation. 3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock, and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

† Hebr. watch, observe. 10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded, *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day, for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Hebr. unto old age, and gray hairs. † Hebr. thine arm. 18 Now also † when I am old, and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that is* to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.
22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdom: 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalm* || for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.
2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnes, and thy poor with judgement.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hills, thy righteousnesse.
4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.
5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, thorowout all generations.
6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.
7 In his dayes shal the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace, † so long as the moon endureth.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the isles, shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shal their blood be in his sight.
15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.
16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.
17 His Name † shall endure for ever: † his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.
18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.
19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen and amen.
20 The prayers of David ‖ son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked: 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence: 15 the victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A psalm || of Asaph.

|| TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.
3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked,
4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firm.
5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatnes: † they have more then heart could wish.
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world: they increase *in* riches.
13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolations, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dream when one awaketh: *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.
23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me *to* glory.
25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

† *Hebr.* fat
† *Hebr.* in the trouble of other men.
† *Hebr.* with.
† *Hebr.* they passe the thoughts of the heart.
† *Hebr.* my chastisement was.
† *Hebr.* it was labour in mine eyes.
† *Hebr.* I knew not.
† *Hebr.* with thee.
† *Hebr.* rock.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary: 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

|| *Or*, [A psalm] for Asaph, to give instruction.
|| *Or*, tribe.

† Hebr. They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

† Hebr. break.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

* Exod. 14. 21. † Hebr. break. ‖ Or, whales.

13 *Thou didst †divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

* Exod. 17. 5. numb. 20. 11. josh. 3. 13. † Hebr. rivers of strength.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast † prepared the light and the sun.

† Hebr. made them.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made † summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

† Hebr. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God:* 2 *He promiseth to judge uprightly:* 4 *He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods providence:* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.*

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith
A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

‖ Or, To the chief musician, destroy not, A psalm [or] song for Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wondrous works declare.

‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

† Hebr. desert.

9 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

7 But God *is* the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majesty in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth,
A psalm *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to him.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence:* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,
A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a god as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

† Hebr. The clouds were poured forth with water.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph, Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, § depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the

the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law.

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: & he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 * ‖ Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-winde to † blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the southwinde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote down the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy:

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 ¥ He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase ur to the caterpillar: and their labour, unto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunder-bolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending evil angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence:

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in ¥ wildernes like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside, like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When

† *Hebr.* fowl of wing.

* Numb. 11.33.

† *Hebr.* made to bow.

‖ *Or,* young men.

‖ *Or,* rebelled against him.

‖ *Or,* from affliction

† *Heb.* &c.

* Exod. 7.20.

¥ Exod. 8. 24. & 8.6.

† Exod. 10.13.

* Exod. 9.23.

† *Hebr.* killed.

‖ *Or,* great hail-stones.

† *Hebr.* he shut up

‖ *Or,* lightnings

† *Hebr.* he weighed a path.

‖ *Or,* their beasts to the murrain, exod. 9 3.

* Exod. 12 29. & 9. 3.

* Exod. 14.27. & 15. 10.

† *Hebr.* covered,

* Josh. 13. 7.

* Deut. 32. 21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men:
61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces:* like the earth which he hath † established for ever.
70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:
71 * † From following the ews great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

* 1 Sam. 4. 10.
† *Hebr.* praised.
† *Hebr.* founded.
* 1 Sam. 16. 11. 2 sam. 7. 8.
* 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 chr. 11. 2.
† *Hebr.* from after

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem:* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or,* for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints, unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?
6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities; let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.
12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord!
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

* Psal. 44. 14.
* Psal. 89. 45.
* Jerem. 10. 25.
* Isaiah. 64. 9.
‖ *Or,* the iniquities of them that were before us.
† *Hebr.* vengeance
† *Hebr.* shine arm.
† *Hebr.* reserve the children of death.
† *Hebr.* to generation and generation

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel: thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.
3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.
11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, & behold, & visit this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.
18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

† *Hebr.* the goodly cedars of God.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or,* for Asaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ thorow the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah Selah.
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought

‖ *Or,* thorow
† *Hebr.* passed from
* Psal. 95. 8.
‖ *Or,* against
‖ *Or,* against

thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence. 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song or psalm ‖ of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountain on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone is JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musian upon Gittith, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God, of our salvation: and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and

righte-

‖ *Or*, of.

‖ *Or*, of mulberry-trees make him a well, &c.

† *Hebr.* covereth.

‖ *Or*, from company to company.

† *Hebr.* I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold

*Ps. 2. 12. and 34. 9

‖ *Or*, of.

‖ *Or*, well pleased,

* Psal. 32. 1.

‖ *Or*, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot,

righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion,* 5 *by the goodnesse and power of God.* 11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me, for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.
5 * For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any works like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and dost wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.
15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the church.* 4 *The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A Psalm *or* song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia ‖, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschiel of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his church,* 19 *for his favour to the kingdom of David.* 38 *Then complaining of contrary events,* 46 *he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou

‖ *Or,* A prayer *being a psalm of* David
‖ *Or,* one whom thou favourest.
‖ *Or,* all the day.
* Joel 2. 13.
* Deut. 3. 24.
* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. & 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1 cor. 8. 4.
* Psal. 25. 3. & 119. 33.
‖ *Or,* grave.
† *Hebr.* terrible.
* Deut. 34. 6. numb. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8. and 139. 14. & 145. 8.
‖ *Or,* of.
‖ *Or,* the.

9 Thou tuleſt the raging of the ſea; when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.
11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo is thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof thou haſt founded them.
12 The north and the ſouth, thou haſt created them: Tabor & Hermon ſhal rejoyce in thy Name
13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Juſtice & judgement are ſ ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face
15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the *joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.
18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our king.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, & ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 *I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: & in my Name ſhal his horn be exalted
25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.
27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born: higher then the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.
29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.
30 If his chidren forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements;
31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments;
32 Then wel I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.
33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindnes will I not utterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.
36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for ever, and his throne as the ſun before me.
37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever, as the moon: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou haſt caſt off, and abhorred: thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, by caſting it to the ground.
40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruin.
41 All that paſſe by the way, ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.
44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.
46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how ſhort my time is, wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?
50 Remember (LORD) the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.
52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chaſtiſements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.*

¶ ‖ prayer of Moſes the man of God.
LOrd, thou haſt been our dwalling place † in all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Return, ye children of men.
4 * For a thouſand yeers in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday, ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth up.
6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.
7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told.*
10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threeſcore yeers and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourſcore yeers, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flee away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear *ſo is* thy wrath.
12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts unto wiſdom.
13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.
14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have ſeen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants: and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let ſ beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, & eſtabliſh thou ſ work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſervants. 14 Their friend with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty,

† Hebr. brightneſſe.
* 2 Sam. 7. 15.
‖ Or, A prayer, *being a pſalm of* Moſes.
† Hebr. in generation & generation.
* 2 Pet. 3. 8.
‖ Or, when he hath paſſed *them.*
‖ Or, is changed.
† Hebr. turned away.
‖ Or, as a meditation.
† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeers in them are ſeventy yeers.
† Hebr. cauſe to come.
† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, he *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisom pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* fleeth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

* Matth. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.
‖ Or, asp.
† Hebr. length of dayes

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God,* 4 *for his great works,* 6 *for his judgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A psalm *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High.
2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † every night,
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the ‖ harp, with a solemn sound.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing,
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

† Hebr. in the nights.
‖ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp. heb Migaion.
* Hosea 14. 5.
† Hebr. green.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself, the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea, then* the mighty waves of the sea.
5 The testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The prophet calling for justice complaineth of tyranny and impiety.* 8 *He teacheth Gods providence.* 17 *He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.
2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things: *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.
8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people: and, *ye* fools, when will ye be wise.
9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastinest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law.
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity:
17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

† Heb. to length of dayes.
* Psal. 10. 11. Isa. 29. 15. Ezek. 8. 12.
* Exod. 4. 11.
* 1 Cor. 3. 20.
† Heb. shall be after it.
‖ Or, quickly.

23 And

23 And he ſhall bring upon them their own iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their own wickedneſſe: *yea,* the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

O come, let us ſing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noiſe to the Rock of our ſalvation.

2 Let us † come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and make a joyfull noiſe unto him with pſalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.

5 † The ſea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worſhip and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation and as in the day of * temptation *in* the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my work. *is*

10 Fourty yeers long was I grived with *this* generation, and ſaid, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his generall jugement.

O * ſing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him, all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moved: he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majeſty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darneſſe are round about him: * righteouſneſſe and judgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him, all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 * Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A pſalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalm.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD the King.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be joyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet ſetting forth the kingdom of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt judgement, and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool: *for* ‖ he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God:

* Pſal. 85. 15.
‖ *Or,* eſtbliſh ament.
* Exod. 20.4. Leviit 26 deut 5.8 heb. 1.6
* Pſal. 34 13 amos 5.15 to 12. 9.
‖ *Or,* to the memoriall.
* Iſa. 52. 10.
‖ *Or,* revealed.
* Pſal. 96. 13.
† *Hebr.* ſtagger.
‖ *Or,* it is holy.

thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God chearfully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

A pſalm of ‖ praiſe.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the Lord, † all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, and ‖ not we our ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

1 David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlines.

¶ A pſalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aſide, *it* ſhall not cleave to me.

4 A ſtoward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

7 He that worketh deceit ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoak: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.

11 *My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way; he ſhortened my dayes.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancy thereof.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemed thy ‖ life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe: and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes: his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

8 * The LORD *is* merciſull and gracious, ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: *ſo* far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *ſo* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For

Or, thankſgiving. Hebr. All the earth. Or, and not we are we are. Hebr. To generation and generation.

Hebr. thing of Belial.

‖ Or, perfect in the way. † Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, for.

‖ Or, as ſome read into ſmoak.

§ Or, fleſh

* Heb. 10.

† Heb. ſtand.

* Exod. 34. 7. deut. 34 numb. 14 18. neh. 17. pſa. 8 15. jer. 3 18

† Hebr. great of mercy.

† Hebr. according to the height of the heaven.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:
18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments, to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Blesse the LORD, ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments: hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who covereſt *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.
4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herb for the service of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oil to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Labanon which he hath planted.
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.
18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darknesse, & it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together: and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great, & wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts
26 There go the ships, *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.
27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. formed.
* Psal. 145. 15.
† Heb. shall be.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt: 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites: 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

OGive * thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:
11 * Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.
13 When, they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm:
16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: * *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant.
18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.
19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

* 1 Chro. 16. 8. isa. 12. 4.
* Gen. 17 2. & 22. 16. & 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35 11. luk. 1. 73. heb. 6. 17.
* Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 10.
† Hebr. the cord.
* Gen. 37. 28.
* Gen. 45. 5.
† Hebr. his soul came into iron.
* Gen. 41. 14.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his †substance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdom.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 * He sent Moses his servant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 * They shewed his † signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * He sent darknesse, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.
31 * He spake, and their came divers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 * He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.
37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:
44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praises.

PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 * We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies: * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wildernesse.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 * Then beleeved they his words: they sang his praise.
13 * † They soon forgat his works: they waited not for his counsel:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse, and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gave them their request: but sent leanness into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb: and worshiped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.
23 * Therefore he said, that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word.
25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wildernesse:
27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baalpeor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons, and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons, and of their daughters; whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And

* Gen. 41. 40.
† *Hebr.* possession
* Gen. 46. 6.
* Exod. 18.
* Exod. 8. 10.
* Exod. 7. 19.
† *Hebr.* words of his signe.
* Exod. 10. 22.
* Exod. 7. 20.
* Exod. 8. 6.
* Exod. 8. 17. and 24.
* Exod. 9. 23.
† *Hebr.* He gave their rain hail.
* Exod. 10. 4.
* Exod. 12. 29.
* Exod. 12. 35.
* Exod. 12. 33.
* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod. 16. 12.
* Exod. 17. 7. numb. 20 11. 1 cor. 10. 4.
† *Hebr.* singing.
* Josh. 13 17. deut. 6. 10.
† *Hebr.* Hallelujah.
* Psal. 107. 1. 118. 1. and 135. 1.
* Judges 13. 21.
* Judges 7. 19.
* Exod. 14. 11, 12 21.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembered for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God. 10 to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and † from the south.
4 They wandered in the wilderness, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fel down, and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.
15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer to the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word and healed them: and delivered them from their destructions.
21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with † rejoycing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships: that do business in great waters:
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto § LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the Assembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness: and the water-springs into dry ground:
34 A fruitfull land into † barrenness: for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 * He turneth the wilderness into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,
37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.
39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.
40 * He poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderness *where* there *is* no way.
41 * Yet setteth he the poor on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 * The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce, and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things: even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God: 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance, according to his promise: 11 His confidence in Gods help.*

¶ A song *or* psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.
5 * Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my lawgiver,
9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 Wil

† *Hebr.* maketh to stand.
† *Hebr.* all their wisdom is swallowed up
† *Hebr.* saltnesse.
* Isaiah 41. 28.
* Job 12. 21.
‖ *Or,* void place.
* 1 Sam. 2. 8, psal. 113. 7, & 8. v.
‖ *Or,* after.
* Job 22. 19. and 5. 16.
‖ *Or,* skies.
* Psalm 60. 7.

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaineth of his ſlanderous enemies: under the perſon of Judas deteſteth them.* 16 *He ſheweth their ſin.* 21 *Complaining of his own miſery, he prayeth for help.* 29 *He proteſteth thankfulneſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt me, they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.
3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.
4 For my love they are my adverſaries: but I *give my ſelf unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.
7 When he ſhall be judged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become ſin.
8 * Let his daies be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.
9 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him; neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.
13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the ſin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Becauſe that he remembered not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſsing, ſo let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing, like as with his garment; ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the ſhadow when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.
24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.
25 I became alſo a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy.
27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand *that* thou, LORD, haſt done it.
28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed, but let thy ſervant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame, and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.
31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

† *Hebr.* mouth of deceit. † *Hebr.* have opened *themſelves.*

‖ *Or,* an adverſary. † *Hebr.* go out guilty, or wicked. * Acts 1. 20. ‖ *Or,* charge.

† *Hebr.* within him.

† *Hebr.* from the judge his

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom,* 4 *the prieſthood,* 5 *the conqueſt,* 7 *and the paſſion of Chriſt.*

¶ A pſalm of David.

THe * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.
2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines ‖ from the womb of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he ſhall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.
7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way, therefore ſhall he liſt up the head.

* Mat. 22. 44. Mar. 12. 36. Luk. 20. 42. Act. 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13. ‖ *Or,* more then the womb of the morning thou haſt the dew of thy youth. * Heb. 6. & 7. ‖ *Or,* g

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works,* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wiſdom.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.
5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works; that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his commandments are ſure.
8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightneſſe.
9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.
10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom, ‖ a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandments*; his praiſe endureth for ever.

† *Heb.* Hallelujah. † *Heb.* prey. † *Heb.* are ſtabliſhed. * Job 28. 28. Pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccles. 12. 13. ‖ *Or,* good ſucceſſe. † *Hebr.* that do them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

† *Hebr.* Halelujah.

3 Wealth

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse; he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.
9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor, his righteousnesse endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.
2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for evermore.
3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.
4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.
5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high:
6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?
7 * He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That he may set *him* with princes: *even* with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

* WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:
2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.
3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hils like lambs.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and*, ye little hils, like lambs?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.
8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.
2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?
3 * But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.
4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold; the work of mens hands.
5 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.
6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noses *have* they, but they smell not.
7 They *have* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither speak they thorow their throat.
8 They that make them, are like unto them: *so* is every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD: † *both* small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.
18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

† *Hebr.* with

* Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance: 12 He studieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.
3 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then I called upon the name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.
10 * I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste; * All men are liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation: and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and wil call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the mids of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

† *Hebr.* in my dayes.

* Psal. 18. 5, 6.

† *Hebr.* found me

* 2 Cor. 4. 13.

* Rom. 3. 4.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.* 5 *The psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God.* 19 *Vnder the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.*

O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD; then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head-*stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar:

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in my heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me, *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul † melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

* Rom. 15. 11.

* Psal. 106, 1. & 107, 1. and 136 1. 1 chron. 16, 7.

† *Hebr.* out of distresse.

* Hebr. 13. 6 psa. 56. 4. 11.

† *Hebr.* for me.

* Psal. 146, 2.

† *Hebr.* cut them off.

† *Hebr.* cut down * Exod. 15. 2 isa. 12. 2.

* Matth. 21. 42. mar. 12, 10 luke 20. 17. acts 4 11 1 pet. 2. 4.

† *Hebr.* This is from the LORD.

* Matth. 21 9.

‖ *Hebr.* perfect.

† *Hebr.* reveal.

* Gen. 9. 1 chr. 29 15 psa 39. heb. 11.

† *Hebr.* men of my cou cell.

* Psal. 4 and 11. 8. 12 † *Hebr.* droppe

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it *unto* the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.
37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.
53 Horror hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.
71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindnesse be † for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me: and those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoak: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me wrongfully, help thou me.
85 The proud have digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* † faithful: they persecute me *?*
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word *is* seated in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights: I should then have perished in my affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditations.
100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have

* Psalm 19. 10. pro. 8. 11.

† Hebr. righteousnesse.

† Hebr. to comfort me.

† Hebr. faithfulnesse.

† Hebr. to generation and generations.

† Hebr. standeth.

† Hebr. it is ever with me.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.
* Psal. 19. 9. 103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth.
† Hebr. palate. 104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

‖ Or, candle. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD; and teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to do. 112 I have enclined my heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7. 23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. causest to cease. 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
* Prov. 8. 11. psal. 19. 9. 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
† Hebr. according to the custom towards those, &c. 131 I opened my mouth and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous, and very † faithfull.
139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do I not forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousnes of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: hear me O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee, save me, ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: ‖ O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD, and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old: that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee, and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for ‖ I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coles of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

† Or, *is as* the sharp arrows of the mighty *man* with coals of juniper. ‖ Or, *a man* of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand,

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me; Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact toge her:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel: to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David. † Hebr. do sit.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest *in* the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, & as the eyes of a maiden, unto the hand of ger mistres: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: & with the contempt of the Proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

1 *The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us; the stream had gone over our soul.

5 ‖ Then § proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the † wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity. † Hebr. wickednesse.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrateth her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and propheseth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the capivtity of Zion: we were like them that dream. † Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them. † Hebr. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the streames in the south.
5 They that sowe in tears, shall reap in ‖ joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

‖ *Or*, singing.
‖ *Or*, seed basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods blessing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.
2 It *is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man, so *are* children of the youth.
5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ *Or*, of Solomon.
† *Hebr.* are builders of it in it.
† *Hebr.* hath filled his quiver with them.
‖ *Or*, shall subdue, as psal. 18. 45. or destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD, that walketh in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.
3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the dayes of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say.
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, yet have they not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.
4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

‖ *Or*, Much.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope:* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee: O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But *there is* forgivenesse, with thee, that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say*, more *then* they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

‖ *Or*, I say, more

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, or in things too † high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted ‡ my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† *Hebr.* walk.
‡ *Hebr.* made even and silent.
† *Hebr.* from now and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark.* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids.
5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.
8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark for thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion, he hath desired *it* for his habitation.
14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.
15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.
16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

† *Hebr.* habitations.
* Luk. 1. 69.
‖ *Or*, surely
‖ *Or*, candle

PSHL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of ‡ degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in unity.
2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard

‡ *Hebr.* ascents.
† *Hebr.* even together.

beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements 15. The vanity of idols, 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praise unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † thorwout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they speake not: eyes *have* they, but they see not:

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel; blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1 1.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. *Gen. 1. 6 jer 10. 12

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1. 14.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Hebr. for the rulings by day.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 12. 29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 13. 17.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exo. 14 21, 22.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 14. 28. † Hebr. shaked off.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 15. 22.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Deut. 29. 7. psal. 135. 10. & 11.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Numb. 21. 23.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Numb. 21. 33.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Josh. 12. 7.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Jews in captivitie. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us, † a song, and they that † wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. † Hebr. y words of a song. † Hebr. laid us on heaps.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land? † Hebr. land of a stranger.

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preser not Jerusalem above † my chief joy. † Hebr. the head of my joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem, who said, † Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof. † Hebr. make bare.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us. * Obad. 12. 13. † Hebr. wasted.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

† Hebr. that recompenceth unto thee thy deeds which thou didst to us. * Isaiah 13. 16. † Hebr. the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He propheseth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ A psalm of DAVID.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies; and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

* Psal. 119.46.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darknesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me *in* my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee: when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

‖ Or, winnowest.

: Amos 9.2.3.4.

*Job 26 6 heb. 4.13.

† Hebr. darkeneth not.

† Hebr. as is the darknesse so is the light.

† Hebr. greatly.

‖ Or, strength, or body

† Hebr. all of them.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned

* Psal. 40 6.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischief in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 * They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an † evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely § righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

† H. ma vio * R. 3.9

‖ O let not ex † H. im ton or, lips a w man via be e bli the let be to ver

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening-sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD § Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

† H. dir

! O Let rig smi kin repr me, ther cion bre hea † H. ma my bar

9 Keep

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cryed unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.
5 I cryed unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *David prayeth for favour in judgement.* 3 *He complaineth of his griefs.* 5 *He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for grace.* 9 *for deliverance,* 10 *for sanctification,* 12 *for destruction of his enemies.*

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulneſſe answer me, *and* in thy righteousneſſe.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in * thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thine hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousneſſe sake bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies,* 9 *He promiseth to praise God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happie state of the kingdom.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD † my strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodneſſe, and my fortresſe, my high tower, & my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoak.
6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.
12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-stones; † polished *after* the similitude of a palace.
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour; that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 ^ Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: yea, happy *is* that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiseth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodneſſe,* 11 *for his kingdom,* 14 *for his providence,* 17 *for his saving mercy.*

¶ Davids *psalm* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatneſſe is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy Majestie: and of thy wonderous † works.
6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and shall sing of thy righteousneſſe.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* † an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† *Hebr.* my rock.
†, *Hebr.* to the war, &c.
* 2 Sam. 22 2,3. & 35 & 49. verses.
‖ *Or,* My mercy
* Job 7.17. psa. 8.5. heb. 2.6.
* Psal. 39.6. Job 14.2
* Psal. 38 13 14.
† *Hebr.* hands.
‖ *Or,* victory.
† *Hebr.* cut.
† *Hebr.* from kinde to kinde.
† *Hebr.* able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh.
* Ps 35.12 and 65.5.
† *Hebr.* and of his greatnes *there is* no search.
† *Hebr.* things, or, words
† *Hebr.* declare it
* Exo. 34 6.7. num. 14.18. psa 86.5.15. & 103 8.
† *Hebr.* great in mercy.
† *Hebr.* a kingdom of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

‖ Or, look unto thee.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely worthy to be trusted.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

* Psal. 118.8,9. ‖ Or, salvation.

3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heaven and earth: the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppressed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

* Exod. 15,18.

10 * The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praise him for his providence: 12 To praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises unto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

† Hebr. griefs.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

† Hebr. of his understanding there is no number.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

* Job 39. 3. ps. 104. 27, 28.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

† Hebr. mak

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Hebr. fat wi

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Hebr. his wo

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† Hebr. Hal jah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in § heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye starres of light.

3 Praise him, ye heavens of heaven, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapours, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things and † flying fowl.

† He bird wing

11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is †, excellent: his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

† He exal

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

‖ Or, Halle lah.

‖ PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

‖ Or, w the p

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

† Hebr. in the throat

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.
8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.
9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: This honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kinde of instruments.*

† PRaise ye ‡ the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Praise him with the sound of ‖ the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

‖ *Or,* cornet.
‖ *Or,* pipe.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word.* 10 *To avoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threateneth her contemners*

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel,
2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,
3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice and judgement, and † equity.
4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.
5 A wise man will hear, and will encrease learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings
7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.
10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:
15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:
16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.
19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ † Wisdom cryeth without, she * uttereth her voice in the streets:
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying,*
22 How long, ye simple ones will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.
24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh.
27 * When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you:
28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me;
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore they shall eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

‖ *Or,* ease of the simple.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good ways.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding;
4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.
6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous, *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnes, and judgement, and equity: *yea,* every good path.
10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul:
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,

† *Hebr.* givest thy voice.

Chap. 5. & 7 5.

* even from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead:

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life:

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

* Psal 37. 30.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

* Job 18. 17. psal. 104. 35.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

‖ Or, pluck up.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience, 13 The happy gain of wisdom, 19 The power, 21 and the benefit of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY son, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

* Deu. 8. 1. & 30 16

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

† Heb. yeers of life.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Exod. 13. 9. deu. 6. 8.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man.

* Psa. 111. 10. ‖ Or, good successe.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

* 1 Chro. 28. 9.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

* Rom. 12. 16.

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

† Hebr. medicine † Hebr. watering or, moistening.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase;

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. deu. 26. 2. &c. mal. 3. 10. &c. luke 14, 13.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

* Deut. 28. 8.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

* Job 5. 17. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 19.

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.

† Hebr. the man

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

draweth out understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain therof, then fine gold.

* Job. 28. 15. &c. Psa. 19. 10. Prov. 8. Vers. 11. &. 19. & 16. 19.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, *and* happie *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.

‖ Or, prepared.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

* Psal. 37 24. & 91. 11.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them: † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thy hand to do it.

† Hebr. owners of it are

28 Say not unto thy neighbour; Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

* Psal. 37. 1. † Hebr. a man of violence.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

* Psal. 25. 14.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

* Deut. 28. 16. &c. Psal. 5. 6.

34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

* Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fools.

† Hebr. exalteth

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 25 and sanctification.*

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, * tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

* 1 Chro. 29. 1. * 1 23.

4 * He taught me also, and said unto me; Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 * She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crown of glory shal she deliver to thee.

* Chap. 1. 9. ‖ Or, shall she compasse

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings, and the yeers of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

* Psal. 91. 12.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

* Chap. 1. 10. psa. 1. 1.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy ways be established.
27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhoreth to the study of wisdom,* 3 *He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity.* 21 *The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.*

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of strange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her † mouth *is* smoother than oil.
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know them.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the the house of a stranger.
11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despiseth reproof?
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde and pleasant roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † ravisht always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 * For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sins.
23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and mischievousnesse.* 16 *Seven things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefs of whoredom.*

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 DO this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 * How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination † unto him:
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running or mischief:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by means of a whorish woman a man *is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not dispise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven fold he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his repoach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

‖ *Or,* thou shalt prevail with thy friend

* Chap 13. 4 & 20. 4 & 24 33.

† *Hebr.* casteth forth.

† *Hebr.* of his soul.

† *Hebr.* haughty eyes.

* Rom. 3 15.

* Chap. 1. 8.

* psa. 19. 9 & 119. 105

‖ *Or,* a candle.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. & 7. 5.

‖ *Or,* of the strange tongue.

* Matth 5 28.

† *Hebr.* the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

† *Hebr.* heart.

35 † He will not regard any ransom: neither wil he rest content though thou giveſt many gifts

† *Heb.* He will not accept the face of any ransom.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdom.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth* 10 *the cunning of a whore,* 22 *and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He deborteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 * Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

* Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3 3.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 ſay unto wiſdom, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

* Chap. 5. 3.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding.

† *Hebr.* the ſons.

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neer her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night.

† *Hebr.* in the evening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

* Chap. 9. 13.

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

† *Heb* ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.

14 I *have* † peace-offerings with me, this day have I payed my vows,

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

† *Hebr.* peace.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved works, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

offerings are upon me.

17 I have perfumed my bed with mirrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† *Hebr.* in his hand

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with § flattering of her lips ſhe forced him

‖ *Or,* the new moon.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

† *Hebr.* ſuddenly

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

* Chap. 2. 18 and 5. 5.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame,* 6 *and evidence of wiſdom.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wiſdom.* 32 *wiſdom is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.*

DOth * not wiſdom cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

* Chap. 9. 20.

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom: and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† *Heb.* the wickedneſſe of my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† *Heb.* wreſted.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wiſdom *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

* Job 28. 15. Prov. 3. 15. 11 ch.

12 I wiſdom dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

‖ *Or,* talke.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom; I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early, ſhall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3. 16.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

* Chap. 3 14.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement.

‖ *Or,* walke.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled: before the hills was I brought forth.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world:

‖ *Or,* places. ‖ *Or,* chief part.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon the face of § depth:

‖ *Or,* a circle, § *Or,* the

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth,

* Gen. 1. 10. Job 38. 10. pſal. 104. 9. * Pſal. 33. 7. Luke 11. 20.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwaies before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Hear inſtruction, and be wiſe, & refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doors.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* bring forth.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisdom.* 13 *The custom,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed †her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamerous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers, who go right on their ways.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret, is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heavinesse to his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neer destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is *as* choise silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of ‖ understanding *hath* wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoak to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth daies: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnes, but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed, but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 * The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shal fall by his own wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbours: but through knowledge shal the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth, and when the wicked perish, *there* is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He

‖ *Hebr.* heart.
* Chap. 18. 11.
‖ *Or,* causeth to erre.
† *Heb.* of heart.
* Chap. 14. 9.
* Chap. 9. 11.
† *Hebr.* addeth.
* Job 8. 13. & 11. 20. psal. 112. 10.
* Psal. 125. 1. and 37. 22.
† *Hebr.* froward-nesse.
* Levit. 10. 56. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.
† *Hebr.* balances of deceit.
†. *Hebr.* a perfect stone.
* Chap. 16. 18. & 15. 33. & 18. 12.
* Chap. 13. 16. ezek. 7. 19. zep. 1. 18.
† *Hebr.* rectifie.
* Chap. 5. 22.
* Chap. 21. 18.
* Job 8. 13.

12 He that is † void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is* the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to povertie.

25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth souls *is* wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked & the sinner

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsells of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is † of a perverse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath* a servant, is better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread; but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men, but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath *is* † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever, but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellours of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the slugard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsom, and cometh to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth ‖ by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso dispiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Every

† *Hebr.* destitute of heart
† *Hebr.* He that walketh being a tale-bearer
* 1 Kin. 12.1.
† *Hebr.* shall be sore broken.
† *Hebr.* those ‖ strike *hands*.
† *Hebr.* departeth from.
* 2 Cor. 5 9.
† *Hebr.* The soul of blessing.
* Psal. 7. 17. and. 9 16 & 10. 2 &. 57 7.
* Psal. 1. 3 and. 9. 2 13. jer. 17 8
† *Hebr.* taketh.
* 1 Pet. 4. 18.
* Chap. 10. 25.
* 1 Cor. 21. 7.
* Chap. 1. 11. and 18.
* Psal. 37. 37. cha. 11. 21
† *Hebr.* perverse of heart.
‖ *Or*, bowels.
* Chap. 28. 19.
‖ *Or*, candle.
* Chap. 10. 2. 5.
† *Hebr.* with the hand.
‖ *Or*, shall be in peace

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly.
17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.
19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wise men, shal be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.
21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.
22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the * wealth of the sinners is laid up for the just.
23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.
24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.
25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 * He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.
9 Fools make a mock at * sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.
10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart * sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.
14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 He that is soon angry, dealeth foolishly, and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is Profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.
25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hastie of spirit, exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart is the life of flesh, but envie, the rottennesse of the bones.
31 * He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools, is made known.
34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people.
35 The kings favour *is* towards a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out * foolishnesse.
3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 † A wholesom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is a* breach in the spirit.
5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, *is* prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.
8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.
10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way, *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.
11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.
13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continual feast.
16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.
18 * A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plain.
20 * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly

* Vers. 5

* Chap. 13.14.

† Hebr. short of spirit.

* Chap 27 5. matth. 25.40.

† Hebr. to nations

* Chap. 25.14.

† Hebr. belcheth, or, bubleth

* Verse 28 & chap. 12.23.& 15.16.

* Job 34. 21. chap. 5 21. jer. 16 17 & 32. 19. hebr. 4.13.

† Hebr. the healing of the tongue.

* Chap. 10.1.

* Chap. 21 27. amos 5 22. is. 1.11 & 66.3. jer. 6.20 22 7

‖ Or, Instruction, &c.

* Job 16 6

* Chap. 17.22.

* Pial. 37 16. 1 tim. 6.6 chap 16.8.

* Chap. 17.1.

* Chap. 26 21. & 29. 22.

† Hebr. is raised up as a causey.

* Chap. 10.1.

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdom; but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, dispiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way; but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS; † all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdom then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction; and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth laboureth for him self; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man inticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a drie morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift is *as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 * And

---

* Chap. 10. 23.
† *Hebr.* void of heart.
* See cha. 11. ver. 14
† *Hebr.* in his season.
* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2
* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.
* Chap. 6. 18.
† *Hebr.* words of pleasantnesse.
* Psal. 34. 16. and 45. 18.
‖ *Or*, correction.
‖ *Or*, obeyeth.
† *Hebr.* possesseth an heart.
* Chap. 18. 12.
* Ver. 9. & cha. 19. 21. & 20. 24. jer. 10. 23.
‖ *Or*, disposings.
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Psal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 pet. 5. 4
† *Hebr.* Roll.
* Job 21. 30.
* Chap. 6. 7. & 8. 13.
† *Hebr.* held innocent.
* Psal. 37. 16. cha. 15. 16.
* Ver. 1.
† *Heb.* divination.
* Lev. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.
† *Hebr.* all the stones.
* Chap. 19. 12.
* Chap. 8. 11.
* Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a forward heart, findeth no good: and he, that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgement.

24 * Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is* esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having ‖ separated himself, seeketh, *and* intermedleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it selfe.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in Judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just: but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contention to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* then a strong citie, and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Who so* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbours.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall finde good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe over transgression.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep: and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that dispiseth his ways, shall die.

17 * He that hath pitie upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD: and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope: and let not thy soul spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver, *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothful man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † A man

* Chap. 19 14.
* Ja. 2 3.
* Chap. 17.17.
* Chap. 28. 6.
* Chap. 14.20.
* Exo. 23 1. deu. 19. 16. ch. 6 9 & 21.28.
† *Hebr.* held innocent.
† *Hebr.* a man of gifts.
* Chap. 14. 20.
† *Hebr.* an heart.
* Verse 9
* Eccles. 10.6. ch 30.22.
* Chap. 14.29.
‖ *Or*, prudence.
* Cha. 16 15. & 20.2 & 28.15.
* Cha. 10 1. & 15 20 & 17 21. & 25 and chap 21.9
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 18.22.
* Cha. 10 4. & 20. 13.
* Luke 11. 28.
* Mat. 10 42. & 25. 40. 2 cor. 9.6 & 7.
‖ *Or*, his deeds.
* Chap. 13. 24. & 23. 13.
‖ *Or*, to his destruction, *or* to cause him to die.
† *He.* adde
* Job 23. 13; psa. 33 10, 11. pr. 16.1. & 9 isa 46.10
* Cha. 15 19. & 26. 13; & 15.
* C. 21. 11.
† *Hebr.* will be cunning.

28 † An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement, and the mouth of the wicked devoured iniquity.
29 Judgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the bock of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drink is raging: and whoſoever is deceived thereby, is not wiſe
2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *who ſo* provoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his own ſoul.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.
4 * The ſluggard will not plough by reaſon of the ‖ cold: therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and have nothing.
5 * Counſel in the heart of man *is like* deep water: but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.
6 Moſt men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?
7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.
8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?
10 * † Divers weights, *and* divers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure and whether *it be* right.
12 * The hearing ear, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.
13 * Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.
14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.
16 * Take his garment *that* is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.
18 * Every purpoſe *is* eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good advice make war.
19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.
21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed
22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.
23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a † falſe balance *is* not good.
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD: how can a man then underſtand his own way?
25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows, to make enquiry.
26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.
27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The bluneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inwrad parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the river of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
3 To do juſtice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.
4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſin.
5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that is haſtie, *one* ly to want.
6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.
7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.
8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.
9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawing woman in † a wide houſe.
10 * The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe *is* inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.
12 The righteous man wiſely conſidered the houſe of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.
13 * *Who ſo* ſtoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.
14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſom, ſtrong wrath.
15 *It is* joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the wokers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhal remain in the congregation of the dead.
17 He that loveth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhal be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, ſhall not be rich.
18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſom for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the upright.
19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.
20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oil in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.
21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.
22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.
23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.
24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.
25 * The deſire of the ſlothful killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.
26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth, and ſpareth not.
27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?
28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.
30 * There is no wiſedom, nor underſtanding nor counſel againſt the LORD.
31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battel: but * ‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then ſilver and gold,
2 * The

23 * Verſ. 8 pſal. 101. 5. &c. ‖ *Or*, lamp * Pſal. 119. 14. * Chap. 16. 31. † *Hebr.* is a purging againſt evil.

† *Hebr.* a witnes of Belial. *C. 19. 12 & 16. 14. * Chap. 20. 4. ‖ *Or*, winter. * Chap. 18. 4. ‖ *Or*, bounty. * Pſal. 112. 2. * Pſal. 51. 5. job. 14. 4 1 ki 8. 46 2 chr. 6. 36 eccl. 7. 28. 1 joh. 1. 8 * Deu. 25 15. cha. 11 1. & 16. 2. † *Hebr.* a ſtone & a ſtone. † *Hebr.* an ephah and an ephah. * Exo. 4. 11. pſal. 94 9. * Cha. 19 15. and 12. 11. * Chap. 27. 13. * Chap. 9. 17. † *Hebr.* Bread of lying or falſhood. * C 15. 22 * C. 11. 13 ‖ *Or*, enticeth. * Exo. 21. 17. lev. 20 9. matth. 15. 4. ‖ *Or*, candle. * Deu. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. and 24. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1 theſ. 5. 15. 1 pet. 3. 9. * Ver. 10. † *Hebr.* balances of deceit. * Pſa 37. 23 cha. 16 9. jer. 10. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14. * Chap. 16. 31. † *Hebr.* is a purging medicine

in wickednes. * Chap. 19 5. 9. † *Hebr.* a witnes of ‖ *Or*, conſidereth. * Jer. 9 23. * Pſ. 33. 17. * P. 3. 9. ‖ *Or*, vict

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.
2 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.
4 * By humility *and* the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.
5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.
6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant † to the lender.
8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.
9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.
13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.
14 * The mouth of strang women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.
15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to encrease his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.
17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
18 For it *is* a pleasent thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.
20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsils and knowledge:
21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?
22 Rob not the poor because he *is* poor: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:
23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.
26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.
27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to apperite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.
4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.
5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle toward heaven.
6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.
8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark: and enter not into the field of the fatherlesse:
11 * For their Redeemer *is* mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 * Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.
17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners, but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.
18 * For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsinesse shal clothe *a man* with rags.
22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and dispise not thy mother when she is old.
23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; *also* wisdom; and instruction, and understanding.
24 * The father of the righteous shal greatly rejoyce: and he that getteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.
26 My son, give me thy heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.
27 * For an whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 * She also lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.
29 * Who *hath* wo? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contention? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* rednes of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strang woman, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.
2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through

† *Hebr.* wilt thou cause thine eyes to flee upon?

* Chap. 22.28. deut. 19. 14. and 27.17.
‖ *Or,* bound.
* Chap. 22.23. job 31.21
* Chap. 13.24. and 19.18 & 22.15.
‖ *Or,* even I will rejoyce
* Chap. 24.1, and 3.31. psal. 37.1 and 73.
* Chap. 24.14.
‖ *Or,* reward
*Rom. 13.31. eph. 5.18.
† *Hebr.* of their flesh.
*Chap. 1.8
* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20.
*Chap. 22.14.
* Chap. 7.12.
‖ *Or,* as a robber.
* Isaiah 5.11.
‖ *Or,* a cockatrice,
† *Hebr.* in the heart of the sea.
† *Hebr.* I knew it not.
* Chap. 23.17. and 24. 19. psal. 37.1. &c. & 73.3.
*Psa. 10.7

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small:

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*; and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 * My son, eat thou honey, because it *is* good; and the honey-comb, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it* and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 * For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with ‖ them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * It is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all growen over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

† *Hebr.* is in strength.
† *Hebr.* strengtheneth might.
* Cha. 20 18. and 11 14. & 15. 22.
† *Hebr.* marrow.
* Ps. 82. 4
* Job 34 11, ps. 62. 12. jer. 32 19. rom. 2. 6. reve. 22 12.
* Ps. 19. 9 and 119. 103.
† *Hebr.* upon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18
* Psal. 34 18. & 37. 24. job 5. 19.
* Psa 35. 15. cha. 17 5. job 31. 29.
† *Heb.* it be evil in his eyes.
* Psa. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.
‖ *Or*, keep not company with the wicked.
* Ch. 13 9 job 21. 17
‖ *Or*, lamp
‖ *Or*, changers
* Lev. 19 15 c. 17. 5 & 28. 27. deu. 11. 7. & 16. 19. joh. 7. 17.
* C. 17. 15 isa. 5. 23.
‖ *Or*, a blessing of good.
† *He.* that answereth right words.
* Chap. 20. 22.
† *Heb.* set my heart.
* Chap. 6. 9, &c.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings*, 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which † men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* † unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower, *in* the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and ‖ discover not a secret to another.

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, is *like* clouds, and winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre, so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north-winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue:

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, is *like* a city that is broken down, and without wals.

† a
† Ho
no
ing
* C
† A
no
thy
* L
14.
* M
&
‖ O
co
no
cre
an
† A
spo
up
wh
* C
13.
† A
a g
fai
* C
1. g
16.
4.
52
‖ O
tay
be
do
thy
bou
hou
† H
full
the
* P
120
chap
18.
* E
25.
12.
‖ Or
nort
win
brin
forth
rain.
doth
back
ting
tong
an a
coun
nanc
* Ch
21. 9
19.
* Ch
16. 3

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *about sluggards*, 17 *and about contentious busibodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causlesse shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a horn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The slaggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrows and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

Heb. maketh his voice gracious. ‖ *Or*, hatred is covered. * Eccles. 10. 5. pial. 17. 16. and 9. 15.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self love*, 5 *of true love*, 11 *of care to avoid offences*, 23 *and of the houshold care.*

BOast * not thy self of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavy, and the sand weightie: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who *is* able to stand before ‖ envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soul † loatheth an hony-comb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, & hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, & take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † never full: so the eyes of a man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THE * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is a* wise son:

† He brawleth, wrath, cruelty, and anger an overflowing. ‖ *Or*, jealousie. * Psal. 141. 5. ‖ *Or* earnest, or frequent. * Job 6. 7. † *Hebr.* treadeth under foot. † *Hebr.* from the counsell of the soul. * Chap. 17. 17. & 18. 24. * Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24. * Chap. 22. 3. Chap. 20. 16. * Chap. 19. 13. * Eccles. 1. 8. † *Hebr.* not. * Chap. 17. 3.

† *Hebr.* set thy heart. † *Hebr.* strength. † *Hebr.* to generation & generation? † *Hebr.* life.

* Levit. 26. 36. ‖ *Or*, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged. † *Hebr.* without food. * Chap. 19. 1. * Chap. 29. 13.

he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that covereth his sins shal not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shal fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear: so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to ỹ pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that *is* perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publike government*, 15 *and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.*

HE † that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage, or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 * The poor and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest, yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso *is* partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour: but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to be wronged.* 11 *Four wicked generations.* 15 *Four things unsatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised,* 18 *Four things hard to be known.* 21 *Four things intolerable.* 24 *Four things exceeding wise.* 29 *Four things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecie: The man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *have* not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every

‖ *Or*, feedeth gluttons. * Chap. 13.22. eccl. 2.26 † *Hebr.* by increase. * Chap. 26.27.

† *Hebr.* in his eyes. * Joh. 11. 10 eccles. 10.6 & ver. 28. ‖ *Or*, sought for *Psal. 32. 5. 1. joh. 1 9 & 10. * Rom. 11.20. *Gen. 9.6 exo. 21. 14. * Chap. 10.25. * Chap. 12.11. *Chap. 13 11. and 23.4. 1 tim. 6.9 ‖ *Or*, unpunished *Cha. 18. 5. & 24. 23. ‖ *Or*, He that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich, vers. 20. * Chap. 27.6. † *Hebr.* a mandestroying. * Chap. 13 10. *Deu. 15 8. ch. 22. 9 * Cha. 29. 2 & ver. 12. of this chapter.

† *Hebr.* a man of reproofs. * Chap. 11.10. & 28. 28. eccles. 10.5. ‖ *Or.* increased. * Chap. 9.9. & 10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11. * Luk. 15.15. chap. 28.7.

5 * Every word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him:
6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:
9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.
10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master; lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.
13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.
14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.
15 The horsleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied: *yea*, four things say not, † *It is* enough:
16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.
17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea four, which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four, *which* it cannot bear:
22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:
23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her mistresse.
24 There be four things which are little upon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wise:
25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.
26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.
27 The locusts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going.
30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.
31 ‖ A gray-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.
32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.
2 What, my son! and what, the son of my womb! and what, the son of my vows!
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.
4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:
5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be † of heavie hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poor and needy.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.
22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitful, & beauty *is* vain, *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

† *Hebr.* alter.
† *Hebr.* of all the sons of affliction
* Pſal. 104. 15.
† *Hebr.* bitter of soul.
† *Hebr.* the sons of destruction
* Levi. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16.
* Chap. 12. 4.
† *Hebr.* taketh.
† *Heb.* she taketh.
† *Heb.* she spreadeth
‖ *Or,* double garments.
‖ *Or,* have gotten riches.

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain:* 4 *because the creatures are restlesse in their courses* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David king in Jerusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north, it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done, and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my flesh unto wine (yet acquainting my heart with wisdom,) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, & on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so *it* † happeneth even to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all § labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there *is* a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travel, grief, yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that

* Chap. 12.9. psa. 144.4. psa 36.6. & 62.9.
* Chap. 2.22. and 3.9.
* Psa. 104.5. and 119.90.
† *Hebr.* panteth.
* Psa. 104.9,10. Job 38.10.
† *Hebr.* return to go.
* Chap. 3.15.
‖ Or, to afflict them.
* Chap. 7.13.
† *Hebr.* defect.
* 1 King. 4.30. and 10.7.23.
† *Hebr.* had seen much.
* Chap. 2.12. and 7.25.
* Chap. 1.17.
† *Hebr.* to draw my flesh with wine.
† *Hebr.* give.
* Chap. 3 & 5.
* Job 14.1.
* Chap. 3.12. and 5. and 8.

that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works.* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know, that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart, concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth.

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 * *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envie,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by covetousnesse,* 9 *by solitarinesse,* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, & they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power: but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then ‖ living which are yet alive

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travel, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* travell, and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For *if* they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that *is* alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom, *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, * then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

* Chap. 5. 7, &c.

† Hebr. hand.

* Job 3. 17, &c.

* Job 3. 11, 16, 21.

† Hebr. all the rightnes of work.

† Hebr. this *is* the envy of a man from his neighbour.

* Pro. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

* Prov. 15, 16. & 16. 18.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.

* 1 Sam. 15. 22. psa. 50. 8. pro. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

‖ Or, word.

* Matth. 6. 7. prov. 10. 19.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† *Hebr.* at the will, or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich, will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil, *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

‖ Job 1.21 1 tim. 6.7 psa. 49.17

14 But those riches perish by evil travel; and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

* Chap. 1. 3.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go; * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

† *Hebr.* there is a good which is comely, &c.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknes, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknes.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I have seen: † It is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

† *Hebr.* the number of the dayes

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‖ *Or*, Though *he give* not much yet he remembereth, &c.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without use.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *the vanity of sight and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it. This *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall; I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

† *Hebr.* soul.

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and § living wil lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter, for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom ‖ is good with an inheritance, and *by it* there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 ¶ For wisdom *is* a † defence, *and* money is a defence: but the excellent of knowledge *is* that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 * Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy self overwise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For often times also thine own heart knoweth that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.
24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?
25 † I applied mine heart to know and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness, *and* madness.
26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God, shal escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.
27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:
28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.
29 Lo, this onely have I found, that * God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and † the boldness of his face shall be changed.
2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.
3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.
4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?
5 Whoso keepeth the commandment, † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.
6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.
7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be.
8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.
9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.
10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.
11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.
12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:
13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.
14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. I said that this also *is* vanity.
15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.
16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)
17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God, no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.
2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.
3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.
4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.
5 For the living know that they shall die, but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.
6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished: neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.
7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.
8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.
9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under ẏ sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.
10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.
11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.
12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.
13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:
14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:
15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city: yet no man remembered that same poor man.

† *Hebr.* I gave, or set to my heart.
* Mal 3. 14. psal. 73. 2. & 12. 13.
† *Hebr.* See, or enjoy life.
* Chap. 24. & 3. 13 and 5. 16.
* Pro 7. 29. 6.

16 *Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength, nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly.* 6 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

†DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fools at his left.

3 Yea, also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one, *that* he is a fool.

4 If § spirit of § ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from § ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith, *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse, and the end of † his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 * A fool also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be, and what shall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them: because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed, *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idleneſse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, & also to eight: for thou knowest not what evil shalbe upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth, and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The creatour is to be remembered in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vaunt).*

*REmember now thy Creatour in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *have* no pleasure in them:

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened;

4 And the doors shalbe shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low,

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, & the almond-tree shall flourish, & the grashopper shalbe a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern:

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And ‖ moreover because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books, *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE

---

* Prov. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

† Heb. Flies of death.

† Hebr. his heart.

† Hebr. from before.

† Hebr. in great heights.

* Prov. 30. 22.

* Psalm 7. 16. prov. 26. 27.

† Hebr. § matter of the tongue.

* Pro. 10 32. & 12. 13.

† Hebr. grace.

† Hebr. his mouth.

* Pr. 15. 2

† Hebr. multiplied words

* Chap. 5 21. and 6. 12.

* Isaiah 3. 3, 4.

* Psalm 104. 15.

† Hebr. maketh glad the life.

* Exod. 22. 28.

‖ Or, conscience.

† Hebr. upon the face of § waters.

* Deut. 15. 10. mat. 10. 42. pro. 19. 17.

‖ Or, grinde fail, b cause they grinde little.

* Gen. 3. 19.

* Chap. 1. 2.

‖ Or, th more wise th preache was &c

* 1 Kin 4. 32.

† Hebr. words delight.

‖ Or, reading

‖ Or, th end of the mat er, even all that hath been heard, is

* Rom. 2 16. & 14 10. 1 cor. 5. 10.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ:* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock:* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE ſong of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocks* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck, with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts:

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our houſe are cedar, *and* our ‖ raſters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Chriſt and his church.* 8 *The hope, and calling of the church.* 14 *Chriſts care of the church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns: ſo *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood: ſo *is* my beloved among the ſons. † I ſat down under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſick of love.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, ſkipping upon the hils.

9 * My beloved is like a ro, or a young hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelf thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloved ſpake and ſaid unto me, Riſe up, my love, my fair one and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the cleſts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtairs: let me ſee thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church gloriſeth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoul loveth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake my love, till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoak, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all pouders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP.

† *Hebr.* I adjure you.

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.
* Ver. 17.
† *Hebr.* flouriſhing.

* Chap. 6. 3. & 7. 10
* Cha. 4. 6
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ *Or*, of diviſion.

* Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.
* Chap. 8. 5.

‖ *Or*, a bed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, *‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely, thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two brests *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of § leopards.

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse, thou hast ravished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, * *my* spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honeycomb: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus, and cynamom, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O northwinde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, & my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, & my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him, I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the wals took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my love, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushie, *and* black as a raven.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of water, washed with milk, and † fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid with saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockers of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terribly as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have † overcome me: thy hair * *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: she *is* the *onely* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my soul ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further description of the church her graces.* 10 *The church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are

* Chap. 1. 15. 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5, 6.
‖ *Or*, that eat of,
* Chap. 7. 3.
* Chap. 2. 17.
† *Hebr.* breathe.
* Ephe. 5. 27.
§ Deut. 3. 9.
‖ *Or*, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 1. 2.
† *Hebr.* barred.
‖ *Or*, cypres.
‖ *Or*, and be drunken *with* love.
‖ *Or*, (as some read) in me.
† *Hebr.* passing, *or*, running about.

are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 *Thy two brests *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fish pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy brests to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy brests shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ *I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The *mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the brests of my mother, *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of *spiced wine, of the joyce of my pomegranate. *Pro. 9. 2. *Chap. 2. 6.

3 *His left hand *shall be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me. *Chap. 3. 5. and 2. 7.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, untill he please. † *Hebr.* why should ye stir up, or why, &c.

5 (*Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame. *Chap. 3 5. † *Hebr.* hard. ‖ Or, oil.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little sister, and she *hath* no brests: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my brests like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † favour. † *Hebr.* peace.

12 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice, cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices. † *Hebr.* flee away

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises, and threatenings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickedness, he denounceth Gods judgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace.* 28 *and threateneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O *heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken: I have nourished & brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The *ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away kackward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your country *is* *desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had *left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as *Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your *sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks or of lambs, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come to † appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts!

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is

*Deut. 1.

*Jer. 8. 7. *Hebr.* the time. *Hebr.* alienated or separated † *Hebr.* increase revolt.

*Or, soil. *Chap. 5. 1 deu. 28. 51, 52. † *Hebr.* as the overthrow of strangers. *Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9. 29. *Gen. 19. 24. *Pro. 15. 8. & 21. 27 cha. 66. 3. jer. 6. 20. amo. 5. 21 *Hebr.* † rear he-goats. ‖ *Hebr.* to be seen.

an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting:

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts, my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges, as at the first, and thy counsellours, as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, The faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

‖ *Or*, grief.
* Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12 Mic. 3. 4.
† *Hebr.* multiply prayer.
* Chap. 50. 3.
† *Hebr.* bloods.
* 1 Pet. 3. 11.
‖ *Or*, righten.
* Jer. 5. 28. zech. 7. 10.
† *Hebr.* according to pureness.
‖ *Or*, they that return of her.
* Job 31. 3. psalm 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. & 92. 10. & 10. 25.
† *Hebr.* breaking
‖ *Or*, and his work.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdom. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.*

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountain of the LORD S house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hils, and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into ‖ pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and *are* sooth-sayers, like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idols, they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shalbe bowed down: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high, & lifted up, and upon all § oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hils that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures,

17 And the loftines of man shalbe bowed down, and the haughtines of men shall be made low, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the † earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils, for wherein is he to be accounted of?

* Mic. 4. 1, &c.
‖ *Or*, prepared.

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and coveteousnesse of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captain of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

4 And I will give * children to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

† *Hebr.* a man eminent in countenance
‖ *Or*, skilful of speech
* Eccles. 10. 16.

5 And

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shal behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer: for *in* my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them. O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard, the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and gride the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet;

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments, *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon;

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers;

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well-set hair, baldnesse; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sack-cloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and a smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shalbe a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetousnesse: 11 upon lasciviousnesse: 13 upon impiety: 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes; and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me, and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up, *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns, I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drink, that continue until night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts; but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And

† *Hebr.* for the escaping of Israel.

‖ *Or,* to life.

* Exod. 13 21.

‖ *Or,* above.

† *Hebr.* a covering

* Jer. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33 mar. 12. 1. luk. 20. 9.

† *Hebr.* the horn of the son of oil.

‖ *Or,* made a wall about it.

† *Hebr.* hewed.

† *Hebr.* for a treading.

† *Hebr.* plant of his pleasures.

† *Hebr.* a scab.

* Mic. 2. 2.

‖ *Or,* This is in mine ears, *saith* § LORD, &c.

† *Hebr.* if not, &c.

* Prov. 23 29, 30.

‖ *Or,* pursue them.

† *Hebr.* their glory are men of famine.

15 And * the mean man shal be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed *and* haften his work, that we may see it: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, & take away the righteousnes of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff: so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets. * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shal be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the yeer that king Uzzah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his ‖ train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people; * Hear ye ‖ indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the days of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-Jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet: fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for † two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin, with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: ‖ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD,

13 And

---

*Isa. 2.9, 22 17.

‖ Or, the holy God *heb.* the God the holy.

† Hebr. that say concerning evil, *It is* good, &c.

* Prov. 3. 7. rom. 12 16.

† *Hebr.* before their eyes

* Prov. 17 15.

† *Hebr.* ỹ tongue of fire.

‖ Or, as dung.

* Chap. 9 11, 16, 21. & 10. 4.

‖ Or, distresse.

‖ Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

* Joh. 12. 39 40. 41.

‖ Or, the skirts thereof.

† Heb this cried to this.

* Rev. 4 8

† Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of ỹ whole earth.

† Hebr. thresholds

† Hebr. cut off.

‖ Or, ruine.

* Or, conveyance.

‖ Or, the causey.

† Heb. not to heart tender.

‖ Or, weaken.

† Heb. from peopling.

‖ Or, deal not by leeve it is be cause are not stable.

† Hebr. and the Lord added to speak.

‖ Or, make thy petitions deep.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, & shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume § beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he propheseth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Iudah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and she conceived, and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces, and give ear, all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel; for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 *Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 * To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there *is* † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie.* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkneſſe, have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midion:

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his Name shall be called, Wonder-

‖ *Or,* yet.

† *Heb.* in strength of hand.

* Isaiah 28.16. luk.2.34. rom.9.33 Pet. 2 7, * Mat.21. 44. luke 20.18.

* Heb.8. 13.

† *Hebr.* no morning.

‖ *Or,* populous. * Mat. 4. 15. eph.5. 14. ‖ *Or,* to him. § *Or,* when thou breakest. * Judg. 7. 22. chap. 10.26. ‖ *Or,* When § whole battell of the warriour was, &c. ‖ *Or,* & it was, &c. † *Heb.* meat. * John 3.16.

wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, the prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace, * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre: and they ‖ that are led of them are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly; for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoak.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snach on the left hand, and be hungry, and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

The wo of tyrants. 5 Assyria the rod of hypocrites for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnes, *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 O ‖ † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, & I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock on Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And

* Luke 1.32,33.

* 2 Kings 19.31. chap. 37. 32.

† Hebr. mingle.

† Hebr. with whole mouth. * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.

‖ Or, they that call them blessed.

‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them.

† Hebr. swallowed up.

‖ Or, villany.

† Hebr. meat.

† Hebr. cut.

‖ Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse. * Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

‖ Or, wo to the Assyrian. † Hebr. Asshur.

‖ Or, hough.

* Chap. 28.22. rom.9. † Heb. in, or, among. ‖ Or, * Chap. 28.22. ‖ Or, he shall lift up his staff for the * Exod. 14. * Judg. 25. chap. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of ‖ quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and ‖ reproove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The woolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four † corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation,

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ Call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great * the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for § day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be ‖ faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and

† *Hebr.* the children of the east.

† *Hebr.* Edom & Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.

† *Hebr.* the children of Ammon their obedience.

† *Hebr.* in shoes

* Exod. 14. 29.

* Exod. 15. 2. psa. 118. 14.

* 1 Chro. 16. 8. psa. 105. 1.

‖ *Or*, Proclaim his Name.

† *Hebr.* inhabitresse.

† *Hebr.* the likenesse of.

‖ *Or*, fall down.

† *Hebr.* wonder.

† *Hebr.* every man at his neighbour.

† *Hebr.* faces of § flames.

* Eze. 7. joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Isa. 24. 23. mat. 13. 22. luk. 21. 25.

will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man, then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Thereſore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed roe, and as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found, ſhall be thruſt thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhall be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtir up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, ſhall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation, neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † doleſull creatures, and ‖ owls ſhall dwell there, and † ſatyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beaſts of the wood ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

* Pſal. 137.9.

† *Hebr.* as the overthrowing *Gen. 19. 25 Jer. 50.40.

† *Hebr.* Ziim.

† *Hebr.* Ochim.

‖ *Or,* oſtriches.

† *Hebr.* daughters of the owl.

† *Hebr.* Jim.

‖ *Or,* palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods merciſull reſtauration of Iſrael.* 4 *Their triumphant inſultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria.* 29 *Paleſtina is threattened.*

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtranger ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and hand-maids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve.

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed, the ‖ golden city ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroake, he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth: it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of the viols: the worm is ſpread under me, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of § north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof? ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe trodden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith § LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſom of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, and as I have purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſannull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

28 In the yeer that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Paleſtina becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou, whole Paleſtina, art diſſolved, for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

‖ *Or,* § grave.

† *Hebr.* leaders, *or* great goats.

‖ *Or,* taunting ſpeech.

‖ *Or,* exactneſs of gold.

† *Hebr.* a ſtroke without removing.

* Job 19. 21. 27. 29. * Exo. 20. 5. mat. 23.

* 2 Chr. 20.6 ſ 9.12. p 21.30. dan.4.

‖ *Or,* adder.

‖ *Or,* he ſhall not be alone. ‖ *Or,* aſſemble *Pſa.87. 1,5. and 102.17. ‖ *Or,* take themſelves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Baith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, *on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shal howl, †weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom.* 6 *Moab is threatened for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from ‖Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in ỹ midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibnah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* the wilderness, her branches are ‖stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And * gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I have made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts, for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ *Or*, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatened.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The wo of Israels enemies.*

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm, and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five, in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.)

‖ *Or*, sunimages.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the Rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shall set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a ‖ heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ *Or*, removed in the day of inheritance, & *there shall be* deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ *Or*, noise.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased, as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, ‖ like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‖ *Or*, many.

‖ *Or*, thistle, down.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
2 That sendeth embassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled.
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.
4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.
5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.
6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.
7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scatte ed and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion

‖ *Or*, outspread & polished.
‖ *Or*, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.
Heb. a nation of the line, and treading under foot.
‖ *Or*, whose land the rivers despise.
‖ *Or*, regard my set dwelling.
‖ *Or*, after rain.
‖ *Or*, outspread & a polished, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnes of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.
2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.
3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord, & a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.
6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.
7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & every thing sowen by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.
8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks, shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters, shall languish.
9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works, shall be confounded.
10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.
11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh; I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, & let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.
16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.
17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts which he hath determined against it.
18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt, speak the † language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.
19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour, and a great One, and he shall deliver them.
21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.
22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.
23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.
24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

† *Hebr.* mingle:
† *Hebr.* shall be emptied.
† *Hebr.* swallow up.
‖ *Or*, shut up.
† *Hebr.* and shall not be.
‖ *Or*, white works.
† *Hebr.* foundations.
† *Hebr.* living
† He
‖ *Or*, Here of the sun.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:
2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare-foot.
3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot three yeers, *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:
4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.
5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.
6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whi-

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Isaiah
† *Hebr.* the captivity of Egypt
† *Hebr.* naked
‖ *Or*, country

ther we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The jet time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow: so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth. I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy. 15 He propheseth Shebnas deprivation, 20 and Eleakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell,

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together: *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men *and* horsmen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe, that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsmen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool; but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, & drinking wine; * let us eat, and drink, for to morrow we shall die

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captivity, & will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessells of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† *Hebr.* of the bowe.
* Jer. 4. 19. & 9. 1
† *Hebr.* I will be bitter in weeping.
† *Hebr.* made naked.
† *Hebr.* § choice of the valleys.
‖ *Or*, towards.
* Chap. 56. 12. wis. 2. 6. 1 cor. 15. 32.
‖ *Or*, O he.
‖ *Or*, Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering & cloathed thee gorgeously. verse 18. shal surely, &c.
† *Hebr.* the captivity of a man.
† *Hebr.* large of spaces.
* Job 12. 14. rev. 3. 7.
‖ *Or*, instruments of viols.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

† Hebr. silent.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isles, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up yonng men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

‡ Hebr. from afar off

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it; † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Hebr. to pollute

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more † strength.

† Hebr. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant Hebr. Canaan. ‖ Or, strengths,

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the places thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Hebr. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot, that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD; it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull judgements of God upon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.*

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest, as with the servant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖ Or, prince. * Hos. 4.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Hebr. high of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Jer. 31. 5. Ezek. 26. 13. Amos 6. 5.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel, in the isles of the sea.

‖ Or, valley † red wine † Hebr. Leannesse to me, my leannesse, woe unto me

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe unto me: the treacherous dealer have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Hebr. my secret to me. * Jer. 48. 43. † Hebr. visit upon.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the * pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

† Hebr. with the gather of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon ‖ Or, found wanting * Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† Hebr. visit upon.

22 And they shall be gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull

wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers to be no city: it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distres, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden down under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for § dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of thy high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will God appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy Judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hast removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee: they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise; awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place, to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day § LORD with his sore, & great, and strong sword shal punish leviathan the ‖ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it: I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strenth, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain, according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered,

*Or, towards thy people.
‖ Or, for us.
† Hebr. secret speech.
* Mich. 1. 3.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, crosse-stag like a bar.
‖ Or, march against.
† Hebr. according to § stroke of those.
‖ Or, when thou fendest it forth.
‖ Or, when he removeth it.
‖ Or, sun-images.

they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them; and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their errour.* 9 *Their untowardnesse to learn,* 14 *and their security.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tried.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.*

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† *Hebr.* broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† *Hebr.* with feet

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

† *Hebr:* swalloweth,

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleen*.

† *Hebr.* the hearing.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts

‖ *Or,* hath been.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

† *Hebr.* stammerings of lip.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

* 1 Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

‖ *Or,* he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118. 22. Matth. 21. 42. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† *Heb.* treading down it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖ *Or,* when shall make you understand

20 For the bed is shorter then that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1 Chron. 14. 11. * Josh. 10. 12. 2 Sam. 5. 25. 1 Chron. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts, a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

‖ *Or,* when

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barly, and the ‖ rye in their † place?

‖ *Or,* the principall place. ‖ *Or,* barley † *Heb.* the border.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ *Or,* he instructeth such

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiableness of her enemies.* 9 *The senslesnes,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer; let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ *Or,* O Ariel, *that is,* the lion of God *or* of the city. † *Heb.* cut off the head

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and I will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† *Hebr.* peep or chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured forth upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a ‖ book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that *is* learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt:

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his embassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietnes, and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And

‖ *Or,* to her.

† *Hebr.* the latter day.

‖ *Or,* fraud.

† *Hebr.* the bottel of potters.

‖ *Or,* a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs, or a mast.

* Psal. 2. 12. & 34 9. pro. 15. 20. jer. 17. 7.

‖ *Or,* oppression.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

† *Hebr.* the graven images of thy silver.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away, as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† *Hebr.* scatter.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plentuous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

‖ *Or,* savoury, *Heb.* leavened.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat ‖ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.

† *Hebr.* lifted up.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers, *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

‖ *Or,* and the grievousnes of flame.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

† *Hebr.* heavines.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

† *Hebr.* rock.

† *Hebr.* the glory of his voice.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

† *Hebr.* every passing of § rod founded.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

† *Hebr.* cause to rest upon him.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

‖ *Or,* against them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

† *Hebr.* from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth conversion: 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsmen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

† *Hebr.* remove.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also, he will deliver *it, and* passing over, he will preserve *it.*

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewed.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a drie place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease: hear my voice, ye careles daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the tears, for † the Pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts, and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us, from on high, and the wilderneſse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then *judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousnes remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnes shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The privileges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled, and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like*, the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts, shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement, and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the embassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high waves lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen down: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise saith the LORD, now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwel with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes that stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on † high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: where *is* the * scribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive, of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers, *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

† *Hebr.* broad of spaces, or hands.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

† *Hebr.* statute-maker.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‖ *Or*, they have forsaken thy tacklings

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecy.

COme near, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† *Hebr.* the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth from off the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig tree.

* Revel. 16. 14.
* Revel. 6. 13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖ *Or*, rhinocerots.

‖ *Or*, drunken

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

* Chap. 39. 14.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever.

* Revel. 18. 2, 18. & 19. 3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

* Zeph. 2. 14. rev. 18.
‖ *Or*, pelican.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owls.

‖ *Or*, ostriches. *heb.* daughters of ỿ owl,

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the ilands. and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrich-owl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

† *Hebr.* Ziim.
† *Hebr.* Iiim.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

‖ *Or*, night monster.

16 ¶ Seek

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever: from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdom.* 3 *The weak are incouraged by the vertues and privileges of the gospel.*

THE wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoyce and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there; nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabshaketh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshaketh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshaketh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsell and strength for war: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria; ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are* they amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and co-

vered

---

* Hebr. 12. 12.
† *Hebr.* hasty.
* Mat. 9. 27. & 11. 5. & 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. john 9. 6, 7.
* Matth. 11. 5 mar. 7. 32.
* Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14 john 5. 8. 9. act 3. 2. & 8. 7. & 14. 8.
* Mat. 9. 32 & 12 22. and 15. 30
* John 7. 38, 39.
‖ *Or*, a court for reeds, &c
‖ *Or*, for he shall be with them.
* Chap. 51. 11.

* 2 Kings 18. 13. 2 chron. 32. 1.

‖ *Or*, secretary.
† *Hebr.* a word of lips.
‖ *Or*, but counsell and strength *are* for the war.
* Exek. 29. 6, 7.

* 2 Ki 19. 1,

vered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them; Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteth, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Henah and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria;

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now I have brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such as groweth of it self: and the second yeer that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backwards for a signe of that promise.* 9 *His song of thanksgiving.*

* IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then

† *Hebr.* By the hand of thy servants.

† *Hebr.* the talnes of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firtrees thereof.

‖ *Or*, the forest *and* his fruitfull field.

‖ *Or*, fenced and closed.

‖ *Or*, Hast thou not heard *how* I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, & defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

† *Hebr.* short of hand.

‖ *Or*, sitting.

† *Hebr.* the escaping of the house of Judah, that remaineth.

† *Hebr.* the escaping.

* 2 King. 19.11. cha. 9.6.

* 2 Kin. 20.6.

* 2 King. 19.35.

† *Hebr.* Ararat.

*2 K. 20.1 2 Chro. 32.24.

† *Hebr.* Give charge concerning thy house.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD.

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† *Hebr.* with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† *Hebr.* degrees by *or* with the sun.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah, king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent; I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickness: from the day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ *Or*, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ *Or*, ease me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my yeers in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterness, but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

‖ *Or*, on my peace *came* great bitterness. † *Hebr.* thou hast loved me from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the bile, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 5 *Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

* 1 King. 20.12, &c.

* AT that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of Iohn Baptist.* 9 *The preaching of the apostles.* 12 *The prophet, by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparableness,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

† *Hebr.* to the heart.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness; Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shal be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made lowe: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain?

5 And the glory of the LORD shal be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a

† measure,

† measured, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 *Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counsellour, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the gold-smith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning woman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing, he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sown, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* § everlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of § earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The iles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*eth* *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anvill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob, whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a pool of water, and the dry land, springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have

† *Hebr.* in peace.
* Chap. 43.10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. rev. 1.17. & 22.13.
† *Hebr.* be strong
‖ *Or,* founder.
‖ *Or,* the smiting.
‖ *Or,* saying of the soder, It is good.
* Deut. 7.6 & 10 15. & 14. 2. psal. 135. 4. chap. 43.1 & 44.1.
* 2 Chro. 20. 7. jam. 2.23.
* Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12.3.
† *Hebr.* the men of thy strife.
† *Hebr.* the men of thy contention.
† *Hebr.* the men of thy war.
‖ *Or,* few men.
† *Hebr.* mouths.
* Chap. 35. 7 and 44. 3.
* Psalm 107. 35.
† *Hebr.* cause to come neer.
† *Hebr.* set our heart upon them.
‖ *Or,* worse then nothing.
‖ *Or,* worse then of a viper.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my Name, & he shall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongst them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

† *Hebr.* return.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse, and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his gospel:* 17 *He reproveth the people of incredulity.*

* Matth. 12. 18. * Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5. ephe. 1. 6.

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

‖ *Or,* dimly burning. † *Hebr.* quench it.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ‖ smoaking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

† *Hebr.* broken.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles.

* Chap. 49. 6. luk. 2. 32. act. 13. 47

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

* Chap. 61. 1. * Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9. 2.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

* Chap. 48. 11. † *Hebr.* the fulnes thereof.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein, the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocks sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

‖ *Or,* behave himself mightily

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar, he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

† *Hebr.* swallow, or sup up

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still *and* restrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy, and † devour at once.

15 I will make waste mauntains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I wil lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf, and look, ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde, as he that *is* perfect, and blinde, as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obserrest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake; he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed & spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth: † for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD, that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ *Or,* soul

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44. 3. 6.

6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 2. * Chap. 41. 4. 44.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

‖ *Or,* thing formed of God

11 I,

11 I, *even* I *am* * the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was *no* strange *god* among you: therefore *ye* are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which *maketh away in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a *new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in ỹ wilderness, & rivers in the desert.

20 The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owls, because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 *This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices, I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* *blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols. 9 and folly of idol makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD, that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse: as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS, and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be *ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*: *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coles, and fashioneth it with harmers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the house:

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourisheth it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself, yea he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith; Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes that they cannot see, *and* their hearts that they cannot understand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coales thereof: I have rosted flesh, and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the

* Chap. 41.4. and 48.12. revel. 1. 8, 17. and 22. 13.

* Chap. 45.5. deu 4.35. & 32.39. 1 sam. 2.2

† *Hebr.* rock.

† *Hebr.* desirable.

*Psa. 115. 4, &c. * Psa. 49 7. cha. 1 29. & 42 17. & 45. 16. *Jer. 10. 2 wis. 13. 21

‖ *Or*, with an ax.

‖ *Or*, taketh courage.

† *Hebr.* daubed.

† *Hebr.* letteth to his heart.

† *Hebr.* ỹ which comes of a tree.

heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf.

25 That ſtruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the † decayed places thereof:

† *Hebr.* waſtes.

27 That ſaith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

* 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1 chap. 45. 13.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *He is* my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 His convincth the idols of vanity, by his ſaving power.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖ have holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

‖ *Or,* ſtrengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places ſtrait, I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Jacob my ſervants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have ſirnamed thee, though thou haſt not known me.

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. chap. 44. 8.

5 ¶ I * am the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not known me.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the ſun, and from the weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I form the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſalvation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that ſtriveth with his Maker: let the potſherd *ſtrive* with the potſherds of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20

10 Wo unto him that ſaith unto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my ſons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have ſtretched out the heavens, and all their hoſt have I commanded.

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my city, and he ſhall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ *Or,* make ſtraight. * 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. & 49. 23.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come over unto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee in chains, they ſhall come over: and they ſhall fall down unto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication unto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelf, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall go to confuſion together, that are * makers of idols.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaved in the LORD with an everlaſting ſalvation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heavens, God himſelf that formed the earth and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I have not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a dark place of the earth: I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD ſpeak righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that ſet up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot ſave.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counſell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a juſt God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye ſaved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not return, that unto me every * knee ſhall bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *have* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him, ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves. 3 God ſaveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſalvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoop, they bown down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

† *Hebr.* their ſoul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age I *am* he, and even to hoar haires will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40. 18.

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, one ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done,

done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse:

13 I bring neer my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry, and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon, and Caldea; 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overbouldnesse, 11 shall be unresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there* is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day: the losse of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‖perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to †put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in § multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazer, the † monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame; there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee, with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter: none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not: yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I restrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my * glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his Name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

† *Hebr.* hard.

‖ *Or,* for silver.

* Chap. 42. 8.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 46. 6. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13.

‖ *Or,* the palm of my right hand spread.

* Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the deserts; he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods love is perpetuall to his church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the church.* 24 *The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken, ye people, from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD, that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him; Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

‖ Or, desolations. * Chap. 42. 6.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of ỹ people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soul. * 1 Cor. 6. 2.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

‖ Or, raise up. * Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them, shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains; for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

† Hebr. from having compassion.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shal make haste, thy destroyers, & they that made thee waste, shal go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallow thee up, shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and a removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† H bo † H no the † H pri ses. * Ps 72.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not not be ashamed that wait for me.

† H the riv the † H capt * R 14. & ‖ Or, win

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shal know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iews is not to be imputed to him by his ability to save,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* 7 *and by his confidence in Gods assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.*

THus saith the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it*, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 59. 1. * Exod. 14. 21. * Josh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

* Matt. 11. 28. * Joh. 3 hel 10. 5. phil. 2. * Matt. 26. 67. 27. 30.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and mine cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He

8 * He *is* neer that juſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let us ſtand together: who is † mine adverſarie? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* ſhall condemn me? Lo, they all ſhall wax old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh in darkneſſe, and hath no light? let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe *your ſelves* about with ſparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the ſparks *that* ye have kindled. * This ſhall ye have of mine hand, ye ſhall lie down in ſorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation, after the pattern of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt,* 3 *by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes,* 4 *of his righteous ſalvation,* 7 *and mans mortality.* 9 *Chriſt by his ſanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man.* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Jeruſalem,* 21 *and promiſeth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that ſeek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladneſſe ſhall be found therein, thankſgiving, & ſ voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make a my judgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neer, my ſalvation is gone forth, and mine arms ſhall judge the people: the iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine arm ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, & look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoak, and the earth ſhall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſalvation ſhall be for ever, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people * in whoſe heart is my law: * Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall eat them like wool: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for ever; and my ſalvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awak, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the LORD, awak as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the ſea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall * return and come with ſinging unto Zion, and everlaſting joy *ſhall be* upon their * head: they ſhall obtain gladneſſe and joy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou, that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſon of man *which* ſhall be made *as* * graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he ‖ were ready to deſtroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captive exile haſteneth, that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the ſea, whoſe waves roared: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Jeruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.

19 * Theſe two things † are come unto thee; who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Chriſt perſwadeth the church to believe his free redemption,* 7 *to receive the miniſters thereof,* 9 *to joy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themſelves from bondage.* 13 *Chriſts kingdom ſhall be exalted.*

AWake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jeruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed, & the unclean.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit down, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt, to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is * blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeak. Behold, *It is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift up the voice, with the

‖ Or, made *himſelf* ready.

* Jerem. 31. 35.

* Chap. 49. 1, 3.

* Chap. 52. 1.

* Chap. 47. 9.

† Hebr. happened

† Hebr. breaking

* Chap. 51. 17.

* Gen. 46. 6.

* Ezek. 36. 20. 23. rom. 1. 24

* Nahum 1. 15. rom. 10. 15.

voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when ℣ LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shal be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that * which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefit of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo * hath believed our ‖ report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comlinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ we hid, as it were, our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we, like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shal see of the travell of his soul, & shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shal bear their iniquities

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbered with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their safety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their sure preservation.*

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: * break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travel with childe: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left, and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widow-hood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindnes will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that ℣ waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, & lay thy foundations with saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, & great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear: and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heretitage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promises to Christ calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy successe of them that beleeve.*

* HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Where-fore

---

* Psal. 98. luk. 3 6
* 2 Cor. 6. 17. rev. 18. 4.
† *Hebr.* gather you up.
‖ *Or,* prosper.
* Chap. 53. 3.
* Rom. 15. 21.
* Joh. 12 38. rom. 10. 16.
‖ *Or,* doctrine. *Hebr.* hearing.
* Chap. 32. 14. mar. 9. 12
‖ *Or,* he hid, as it were, his face from us. *heb.* as a hiding of faces from him or, from us.
* Mat. 8. 18
‖ *Or,* tormented.
* Rom. 4. 25. 1 cor. 15. 3.
* 1 Pet. 2. 24.
† *Hebr.* bruise.
† *Hebr.* he hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.
* Mat. 26. 63. & 27. 12. mar. 14. 61. & 15. 6.
* Act. 8 32
‖ *Or,* he was taken away by distres and judgement. * deaths. * an offering.

* Pet. 2. 21. 1 john 3. 5. ‖ *Or,* when his soul shall make * Mark 15. 28. luke 22. 37. * Luke 23, 8, 9. † *Heb.* was the stroke upon him. † *Heb.*

* Joh. 7. 37.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, & the † unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my ways higher then your ways, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shal prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the firtree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree, & it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it: and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to § LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde, they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way; every one for his gain from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shal be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Iews for their whorish idolatry. 15 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also, and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self *to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shal carry them all away: vanity shall take *them*; but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite & humble spirit, to revive § spirit of the humble, and to revive § heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

† *Hebr.* to his gathered.

‖ *Or,* dreaming, or talking in their sleep.

† *Hebr.* strong of appetite.

† *Hebr.* know not to be satisfied.

† *Hebr.* men of kindnes, or godlinesse.

* Ps. 12. 2. mic. 7. 2.

‖ *Or,* from that which is evil.

‖ *Or,* go in peace.

‖ *Or,* before him.

‖ *Or,* among the oaks.

* 1 Kings 16. 4.

‖ *Or,* hewed it for thy self larger then theirs.

‖ *Or,* thou provided st room.

‖ *Or,* thou respectedst the king.

‖ *Or,* living.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, & smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† *Hebr.* turning away.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruits of the lips; peace, peace, to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like ‖ troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire, and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to ‖ wicked

* Chap. 48. 12.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true, 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.*

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

† *Hebr.* with the throat.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God, they ask of me the ordinances of justice, they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ *Or*, things wherewith ye grieve others. *hebr.* griefs.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ *Or*, ye fast not as this day.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I have chosen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his soul? *Is it* to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5.

* Levit. 16. 29. ‖ *Or*, to afflict his soul *for a* day?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† *Hebr.* the bundles of the yoke. † *Hebr.* broken.

7 Is it not to * deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

* Ezek. 18. 7. ‖ *Or*, afflicted.

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shal spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

† *Hebr.* shall gather thee up.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from ‖ midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

† *Hebr.* droughts.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul, then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes be as ‖ noonday.

† *Hebr.* lie, *or* deceive.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, & make fat thy bones, & thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

* Chap. 61. 6.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self *in* the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORD S hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save, neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

‖ *Or*, made his face hide.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath uttered perversnesse.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity

* Psal. 7. 14.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

‖ *Or*, adders. ‖ *Or*, which.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

* Psal. 140. 4.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths,

* Prov. 1. 16. † *Hebr.* breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

‖ *Or*, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us; we wait for light, but behold, obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

‖ *Or*, accounted mad. † *Hebr.* it was evil in his eyes.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

* Chap. 63. 5. * Eph. 6. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

* Chap. 63. 3. † *Hebr.* recompences.

18 According to * *there* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy shall come in * like a flood,

* Rev. 12. 15.

flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

20 And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in my mouth, shal not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and grosse darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shalbe converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken & hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*; I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob,

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 * The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ, 4 the forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.*

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plow-men and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double: and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church*

* Luke 4. 18.

* Chap. 58. 12.

* Chap. 60. 6.

† *Hebr.* decketh as a priest.

* Revel. 21. 22. & 22. 5.

church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers, (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be ‖ called Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah; for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace, day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare ye the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint professeth their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnes, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us: and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not, thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved:

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And

* Hosea 1.10. 1 pet.2. 10.

‖ That is, my delight is in her.

‖ That is, married.

† *Hebr.* with the joy of y bridegroom.

‖ *Or*, you that are the Lords remembrancers.

† *Hebr.* silence.

† *Hebr.* if he give, &c.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

* Zech. 9.9. mat. 21.5. joh. 12.15.

* Chap. 40 10.

‖ *Or*, recompence.

† *Hebr.* decked.

* Revel. 19.13.

* Chap. 34.8.

* Chap. 59.16.

* Deut. 7.7.

* Exod. 15.

num. 11.

78.5. & 9.

* Exod. 14.3.

‖ *Or*, shepherd

* Exod. 14.21. joth. 15.

* Deut. 26.15.

‖ *Or*, the multitude

‖ *Or*, Redeemer from everlasting is Name.

† *Hebr.* thy Name was not called on the

† *Hebr.* the fire of melting

* 1 Cor. 2.9. plal. 31 20.

‖ *Or*, seen a God beside thee which doth so for him, &c.

* Psal. 55.6.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wrath very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: Behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected.* 8 *A remnant shall be savea.* 11 *Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I * Am sought *of them that* asked not for *me*: I * am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things *is* in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not near to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoak in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hils: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains, and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie down in: for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer: when I spake, ye did not hear, * but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor † come into minde.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeers old: but the sinner being an hundred yeers old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, & mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answer: and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The * wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity:* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the church.* 15 *Gods severe judgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall have an holy church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abomination.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but * they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sakes said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall not be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Be-

* Chap. 66. 22. 2 pet. 3. 13 rev. 21. 1.
† *Hebr.* come upon the heart.
* Revel. 22. 4.
† *Hebr.* shall make them continue long *or* shall wear out
* Psalm 32 5.
* Isai. 11. 6. 7.
*1 Kings 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18. act 7. 49. & 17. 24.
‖ *Or*, kid.
† *Hebr.* maketh a memoriall of.
‖ *Or*, devices.
* Prov. 1. 24. jer. 7. 13.
* Chap. 65. 12.
* Chap. 5. 19.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.
8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for assoon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.
‖ *Or*, beget. 9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?
10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;
11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the brests of her consolations: that ye may milk out, & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.
‖ *Or*, brightnesse. 12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her, like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles, like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.
* Chap. 49. 22. & 60. 4. 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.
14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.
15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.
17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.
18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.
19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessell, into the house of the LORD.
21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.
22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I shall make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD: so shall your seed, & your name remain.
23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.
25 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavie message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:
2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.
3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.
4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
* Isa. 49. 1, 5. 5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.
* Gal. 1, 15. † Hebr. gave. 6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.
* Exo. 3. 4 * Eze. 3. 9 * Exod. 3. 12 deu. 31. 6, 8. josh. 1. 5. heb. 13. 6. 7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all ỹ I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.
8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee, to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
* Isa. 6. 7. * Chap. 5. 14. 9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.
* Chap. 18. 7. 2 cor. 10. 4, 5. 10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.
11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.
12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.
13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the north.
14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.
25 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.
16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.
17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.
‖ *Or*, break to pieces. 18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
* Chap. 6. 27. & 15. 20. Isa. 50. 19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

God having ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iews their cauſleſſe revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their own calamities. 20 The ſins of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the love of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe unto the LORD, *and* the firſt-fruits of his increaſe: all that devour him, ſhal offend; evil ſhal come upon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Jacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſerts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets prophefied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe ‖ over the iſles of Chittim, and ſee: and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: * they have forſaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a home-born *ſlave*? why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahpanes have ‖ broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy back-ſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore, and ſee, that it *is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when upon every high * hill, & under every green tree * thou wandereſt, playing the harlot,

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then are thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedary, traverſing her ways;

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves: in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed, when he is found, ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe, if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets like a deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſouls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredom. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved, and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſins.*

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the ways haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 There-

*Mat. 22. 23. mark 12. 1. luk. 20. 9.
*Exo. 15. 17. pſ. 44. 3. & 80. 9. iſa. 5. 2.
* Job 9. 30.
‖ *Or*, O ſwift dromedary.
‖ *Or*, O wilde aſſe, &c.
† *Hebr.* taught.
† *Hebr.* the deſire of her heart.
‖ *Or*, reverſe it.
‖ *Or*, Is the caſe deſperate
‖ *Or*, begotten me
† *Hebr.* the hinder part of the neck.
* Iſa. 26. 16.
* Iſa. 45. 20.
† *Hebr.* evil.
* Chap. 11. 13.
*Iſa. 9. 13. chap. 5. 3.
* Mat. 23. 29, &c.
*Ch. 2. 5.
† *Heb.* we have dominion.
† *Hebr.* digging.

† *Hebr.* ſaying.
* Deut. 24. 4.

* Deut. 28.24 cha. 9.12. ? Ch. 6.15

3 Therefore the *showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

*Chap. 3 20.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖ *Or*, fame.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

† *Heb.* in falshood.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

*Psal. 86. 15. & 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4.

15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shal feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to minde, neither shal they remember it, neither shal they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

† *Hebr.* came upon the heart.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

‖ *Or*, it be magnified

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

‖ *Or*, stubbornnes.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

‖ *Or*, to

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband, so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or*, caused your fathers to possesse.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

† *Hebr.* land of desire.

22 * Return, ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

† *Heb.* an heritage of glory, *or* beauty

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truely in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

† *Hebr.* from after me.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

† *Hebr.* friend.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the fore-skins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blowe ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

‖ *Or*, stretch then

6 Set up the standards toward Zion; ‖ retire, stay not, for I wil bring evil from upon the * north, and a great † destruction.

† *Heb.* breach. * Ch.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place, to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and houl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneste toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse.

‖ *Or*, a full

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me; now also will I † give sentence against them.

† *Hebr.* utter judgements.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, § alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good, they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo it *was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate, * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsmen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice, as of a woman in travell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

RUn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they have not grieved: thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖ evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their back-slidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the peophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? Then shalt thou answer them; Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar: yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart, they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear

‖ *Or*, deserts. † *Heb.* are strong.

* Ezek. 22. 14.

* Isaiah 28. 15.

* Chap. 1. 9.

* Deut. 8. 49. cha. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

* Levit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31. 33.

* Chap. 4. 27.

* Chap. 16. 10. & 13. 22.

* Isa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. john 12. 40.

† *Heb.* heart.

* Job 28. 10, 12. psalm 104 9.

fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the * former, and the latter in his season; he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine, yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land,

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their meanes, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

* Deut. 11. 14.
‖ *Or*, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.
‖ *Or*, coupe.
* Deut. 32. 15.
* Isa. 1. 23 Zech. 7. 10
‖ *Or*, astonishment, and filthines.
* Chap. 14. 11. & 23. 25, 26. eze. 13. 6.
‖ *Or*, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The enemies sent against Judah*, 4 *encourage themselves.* 6 *God setteth them on work, because of their sins.* 9 *The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sins:* 18 *He proclaimeth Gods wrath.* 26 *He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sins.*

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited: she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thorowly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their * ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: Behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* ill of dayes.

‖ *Or*, dwelling at home.
‖ *Or*, pour out the engine of shot.
* Isaiah 57. 20.
† *Hebr.* be loosed or disjoynted.
* Chap. 7. 26.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields, and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what * among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therfore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfin ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP VII.

1 *Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity.* 8 *He rejecteth their vain confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threateneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient:* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abomi-*

abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE words that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thorowly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you thorowly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods, whom ye know not:

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is * this house which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them, in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken unto thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath rejected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they

* Deut. 6. 3.
* Exod. 19. 5. lev. 26. 12.
‖ Or, stubbornesse.
† Hebr. were.
* 1 Chro. 36. 15.
* Chap. 16. 12.
‖ Or, instruction.
* 2 Kings 23. 10. cha. 19. 5.
† Hebr. came it upon my heart.
* Chap. 19. 6.
* Chap. 34. 20. and 16 4. psa. 79. 2.
* Isaiah 24. 7. cha. 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11. eze. 26. 13 hos. 2. 11.

hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, ‖ certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The *‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnes, from the prophet even unto the priest, * every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*; *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far country: *is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no * balm in Gilead? *is* there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins,* 9 *and for their judgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust, not in themselves, but in God.* 25 *He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.*

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 O that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bowe, *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth, they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness, a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattell, ‖ both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise men, that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it: for what the land perisheth, *and is* burnt up like a † wilderness that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wayling is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour, lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets

22 Speak,

---

* Isaiah 1. 3.
‖ Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.
* Chap. 6. 15.
‖ Or, have they been ashamed, &c.
† Hebr. the wisdom of what thing.
* Isa. 56. 11. chap. 6. 13.
* Chap. 6. 14.
* Ezek. 13. 10.
* Cha. 3. 3. and 6. 15.
‖ Or, in gathering I will consume.
* Isaiah 5. 1, &c.
* Mat. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6, &c.
* Chap. 9. 15. and 23. 15.
‖ Or, poison.
* Chap. 14. 19.
* Chap. 4. 15.
† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.
* Psal. 58. 5, 6.
† Hebr. upon.
† Hebr. because of the country of them that are far off.
* Chap. 46. 11.
† Hebr. gone up.
† Hebr. who will give my head, &c.
* Isa 22. 4 chap. 4. 19

* Ch 12. mic 5, 6
‖ O frie
‖ Or,
* P 3 12 * Ps 12 28. * Ps 3. & † H in t mid him ‖ Or, ture ‖ Or, lolat † He from fowl even &c.
* Ch 5. 9. ‖ Or,
* Ch 11. 1 † He deso tion ‖ Or, born
* Ch 8. 1 23. 1 * Lev 26. 3

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carkaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all theſe nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The unequall compariſon of God and idols.* 17 *The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours.* 23 *He maketh an humble ſupplication*

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtoms of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the foreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for ‖ to thee doth *it* appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Every man is ‖ * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe:

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is* a grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and ſet to up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north countrey, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and* a * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelf: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing

25 * Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant*: 8 *rebuketh the Jews diſobeying thereof*, 11 *propheſieth evils to come upon them*, 18 *and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kil Jeremiah.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem:

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their ear, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to hear my words: and they went after other gods, to ſerve them: § houſe

* Chap. 51. 19.

† *Hebr.* inhabitreſſe.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 5 15. & 6. 22.

* Chap. 9. 11.

* Prov. 16. 1. and 20. 24.

* Pſalm 6. 1. and 38. 1. chap. 30. 11.

† *Hebr.* diminiſh me.

* Pſalm 79. 6.

* Deut. 27. 26. § gal. 3. 10.

* Levit. 16. 3, 12.

* Deut. 7. 12.

† *Hebr.* Amen.

‖ *Or*, ſtubbornes.

of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewest me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, ‖ yea they have called a multitude after thee: beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

8 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ‖ speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have * sowen wheat, but shal reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out of the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my Name (the LORD liveth, as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the botteles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 21 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the

† *Hebr.* to go forth of.
* Prov. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. eze. 8. 18. mich. 3. 8.
† *Hebr.* evil.
* Chap. 2, 28.
† *Hebr.* shame.
* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† *Hebr.* evil.
* Isa. 1. 11, &c.
† *Hebr.* What *is* to my beloved in my house?
‖ *Or*, when thy evil is.
† *Hebr.* the stalk with his bread.
* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1. chr. 28. 9. psa. 7. 10. & 20. 12. chap. 17. 10. & 20. 12. revel. 2. 23.
† *Hebr.* visit upon.
‖ *Or*, let me reason the case with thee.
* Job. 21. 7. psa. 37 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.
† *Hebr.* they go on.
* Ps. 17. 3.
† *Hebr.* with thee
* Ps. 107. 34.
* Chap. 9. 4. *Or*, they ed thee ly.
† *He* good thing
† *He* the l
‖ *Or*, tech. give out voic
‖ *Or*, lent
‖ *Or*, caus them
† *He* port of de fire.
* Lev 26. 1 deut. 28. mi 6. 15. hag.
* Deu 30. 3. chap. 37.
* Isai. 60. 12.

the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

‖ Stubbornes.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

† Hebr. man against his brother.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darknesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darknesse.

† Hebr. from decaying them. Isaiah 59. 11.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Ier. 9. 1. and 14. 17. and 31. 18.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your ‖ principallities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, headdresses.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*, Judah shall be carried away captive, all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Hebr. visit upon.

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travel?

* Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

‖ Or, shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the winde of the wildernes.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be*?

† Hebr. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine, 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the † dearth,

† Hebr. ỹ words of the dearths, or restraints.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water; they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed, and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man, *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called † by my Name, leave us not.

† Hebr. h Name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he wil now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14. exod. 23. 10. * Prov. 1. 26. isa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. eze. 8. 18. mic. 3. 4.

12 * When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

† Hebr. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies *in* my Name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Gen. 23. 21. & 27. 16. & 29. 8, 9. 2.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin

* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

‖ *Or*, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5.31.
* Chap. 8.15.
* Psal. 106.6. deu. 9.8.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection, and manifold judgements of the Iews.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatening for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will *appoint over them four †kindes, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to † ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 * She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sun is gone down while it *was* yet day, she hath been ashamed, and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to ỹ sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant: verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy, and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sate alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

* Ezek. 14.14.
* Exod. 32.14.
* 1 Sam. 7.9.
* Chap. 43.11. zech. 11.9
* Levit. 26.16.
† *Hebr.* families.
† *Hebr.* I will give them for a moving
* Deu. 28. 25. chap. 24.9.
* 2 King. 21.11.
† *Heb.* to ask of thy peace.
‖ *Or*, whatsoever is dear.
‖ *Or*, against the mother *city* a young man spoiling, &c. or against the mother and the young men.
* Am. 8.9
* Job 3.1, &c. chap. 20.15.
‖ *Or*, I will entreat the enemy for thee.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet, under the tipes of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning, and feasting, foreshewеth the utter ruine of the Iews,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their return from captivity shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will double recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying.

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grievous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shal men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting,

* Chap. 15.2.
* Chap. 25.33.
* Chap. 33 and 34.20. psa. 39.
‖ *Or*, mourn. feast.
* Levit. 19.28. deu. 14.
‖ *Or*, break bread to them. ezek. 24. 17.

feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:
9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.
10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?
11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:
12 And ye have done *worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)
13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.
14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;
15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands, whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.
16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.
17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.
18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable & abominable things.
19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?
21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captivity of Iudah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed.* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *The salvation of God.* 15 *The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.*

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it* is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:
2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their *groves by the green trees upon the high hills.
3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin thorowout all thy borders.
4 And thou, † even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a fair land, and not inhabited.
7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.
8 For he shall be *as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeer of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.
9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?
10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.
11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.
12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me, shall be written in the earth because they have forsaken the LORD the * fountain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.
15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.
17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.
18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.
19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem:
20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:
21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.
24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:
25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the

* Pſ. 2. 12. & 34. 10. & 125. 1. pro. 16. 20 Iſa. 30. 18. *Pſal. 1. 3.
‖ *Or*, reſtraint.
*2 Sam 16 7 pſ. 7. 10. ch. 11. 20. & 20. 11.
‖ *Or*, gathereth young which ſhe hath not brought forth.
*Pſal. 73. 15. iſa. 1. 28.
*Ch. 2. 5.
*Iſa. 5. 19
† *Hebr.* after thee
* Chap. 1. 4, &c. * Pſal. 35. 4 & 40. 15.
† *Hebr.* break them with a double breach.
* Chap. 11. 20.
*Nehem. 13. 19.
* Exod. 20. 8. & 23 12. & 31. 13. eze. 20. 12

inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this city ſhall remain for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations.* 11 *Iudgements threatened to Iudah for her ſtrange revolt.* 18 *Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: ſo he † made it again another veſſell, as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to * pluck up, and to pull down and to deſtroy *it*:

8 If that nation, againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I ſaid, I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you; * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aſk ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? § virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing

14 Will a man leave ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not caſt up,

16 To make their land * deſolate, *and* a perpetuall hiſsing: every one that paſſeth there by ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an eaſt-winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us deviſe devices againſt Jeremiah; * for the law ſhall not periſh from the prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and † * pour out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be ſlain by the ſword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troop ſuddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſin from thy ſight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iews for their ſins.*

THUS ſaith the LORD, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the prieſts,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † eaſt gate: and proclaim there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

3 And ſay, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his ears ſhall * tingle.

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, & have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burn their ſons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Judah and Jeruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their lives: and their * carcaſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate and an hiſsing: every one that paſſeth thereby, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſons, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege & ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives, ſhall ſtraiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell, that cannot † be made whole again, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elſe to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, ſaith the LORD,

‖ *Or*, frames or ſeats.
‖ *Or*, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.
† *Hebr.* returned and made
*Iſ.45.9. rom.9.10 wiſ.15.7.
* Chap. 1.10.
* Jona.3. 10.

* 2 Kings 17.13.ch. 7.3.& 25. 5.& 35.15
*Ch.2.25
*Ch.2,10
‖ *Or*, my fields for a rock, *or* for the ſnow of Lebanon ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold *waters*?
*Ch.1.15.
* Chap. 17.13.
*Ch.6.16
*Ch.19. 8. & 40. 13. & 50. 13.
*Mal.2.7.

† He
pou
the
* Pſ
109.

† He
for

† Heb
the ſa
gate.

* Sa
3.1.
2 king
21.12.

*Chap.
31,31.

* Chap.
16.4.an
7.33.
* Chap.
18.16
49.13.
50.13.
* Levit.
26.29.
deut.28.
53.lam.4
10.

† Hebr.
be healed
* Chap.
7.32.

LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the son of *Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by he sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, * I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried thee, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried, Violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible One; * therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* *everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, * that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad. *Job. 3. 3. ch. 5. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide, *Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to see labour, and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame? * Job. 3. 20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war.* 3 *Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity:* 8 *He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and upbraideth the kings house.*

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you, with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. * Exod. 6. 6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him * for a prey. * Chap. 38. 2.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire. * Chap. 39. 18. & 45. 5.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD. * Chap. 22. 3.

12 Oh house of David, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver † Hebr. judge.

ver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

† *Hebr.* inhabitresse.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitaitions?

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

* Prov. 1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

* Chap. 21. 12.

3 Thus saith the LORD, *Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place

* Chap. 17. 25. † *Hebr.* for David upon his throne

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into § fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city; and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

* Deut. 29. 24. 1 Kings 9. 8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shal return no more, nor see his native countrey

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in § place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

* Levit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14. 15.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

† *Hebr.* thorow aired. ‖ *Or,* my windows

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement, and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and ‖ for violence to do *it*.

‖ *Or,* in curtion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shalbe buried with the burial of an asse, drawn & cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† *Hebr.* thy quietnesse.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

† *Hebr.* nesting.

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† *Hebr.* lift their mind.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he, and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP XXIII.

1 He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WO * be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34. 2.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

* Chap. 3. 15. 34. 11. * Chap. 33. 14. Isa. 4. & 45. dan. 9. joh. 1. * Deut. 32. 28. † *Hebr.* Jehovah tsidkenu. * Jerem. 14. 15.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The

LORD

LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their ‖ course is evil, and their force *is not* right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *wayes* in the darkneſſe: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still unto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 *I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any *hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer, *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man & his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and everyone to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, & behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 one basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me; What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captive of Judah, whom

† *Hebr.* with whom ſ.

* Deut. 18.20. chap. 18. 14.15.

‖ *Or,* that smooth their tongues.

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

* Chap. 20.11.

* 2 Kings 24.1. 2 chron. 36.10.

† *Hebr.* for badneſſe.

† *Hebr.* captivity

whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy yeers captivity, 12 and after that the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreshoweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word ŷ came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* ŷ first yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twenty yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early, & speaking, but ye have not harkned.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwel in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, & to your fathers for ever & ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolation.

10 Moreover, † I wil take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit* Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day,)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ isles which *are* beyond the * sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly upunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shal mightily roar upon his habitation, he shal give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirl-winde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And

*Deu. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.
*Chap. 53. 22. & 31. 33. 32. 38.
* Chap. 29. 17.
† *Hebr.* for removing, or vexation.
* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.
* Chap. 29. 19.
* 2 Kings 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. jona. 3. 8.
† *Hebr.* I will cause to perish from them.
* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezc. 26. 13 hos. 2 11.
* 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl, ye ſhepherds, and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principall of the flock: for † the days of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenes of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatenings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned:* 12 *his apologie:* 16 *he is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them: * diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early, and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhalt be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe, unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man is worthy to die; for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood upon your ſelves, & upon this city, and upon § inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of § elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of § people, ſaying,

18 * Michah the Moraſhite propheſied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, the high places of a foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the ſon of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchad-nezzar.* 8 *He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the falſe prophets.* 12 *The like he doth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay † unto your maſters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And

† *Hebr.* as it is good and right in your eyes.

* Mich. 1. 2. & 3. 12.

† *Hebr.* the face of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* ſons of the people.

† *Hebr.* concerning their maſters, ſaying.

* Dan. 4. 14. 22.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

* Chap. 3. † Ver. 19.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, untill the very time of his land come: and then many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that wil not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, & with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

† *Hebr.* dreams.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those wil I let remain stil in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwel therein.

12 ¶ I speak also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 29. 8.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

† *Hebr.* in a lie, *or* lyingly.

16 Also I speak to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerniug the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

* 2 Kings 24. 14, 15.

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

* 2 Kings 25. 13. 2 chron. 36. 18. * 2 Chro. 36. 22. chap. 29. 10,

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be untill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiah prophesieth falsly the return of the vessels, and of Jeconiah.* 5 *Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets.* 10 *Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke.* 12 *Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke.* 15 *and foretelleth Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeers wil I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† two

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. cap

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen, the LORD do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Ch. 27. 2

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deu. 13. 5. c. 29. 32. † *Heb.* revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeer, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon to be quiet there,* 8 *and not to believe the dreams of their prophets,* 10 *and that they shall*

shall return with grace, after seventy yeers,
15 He foreteHeth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah two lying prophets.
24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah.
30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, & to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and ‖ eunuches, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem?)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye caused to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy yeers be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you † an expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse, and astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest; that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that *is* * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie;

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, & his seed: he shal not have a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

‖ Or, dreamer.

* 2 Kings 9. 11. acts 26. 24.

* Chap. 29. 16.

† Hebr. revolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the return of the Iewes.
4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance: 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a

voice

‖ *Or, there is* fear and not peace

voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whither † a man doth travel with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into palenesse?

† *Hebr.* a male.

7 * Alas for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

* Joel 2. 11. amos 5. 18. zep. 1. 15.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

* Ezekel 34. 23. & 37. 24. hos. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isaiah 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 1. chap. 46. 28.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and I will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

* Psa. 6. 1. chap. 10 24. & 46. 28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

† *Hebr.* for binding up, or presing.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased.

* Chap. 13. 18.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction: thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

* Exod. 23. 22. isa. 41. 11.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee, shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an out-cast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

‖ *Or*, little hill.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as a foretime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neer, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this *that* ingaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

* Chap. 24. 7 and 31. 33. and 33. 38.

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

* Chap. 23. 10. 20. † *Hebr.* cutting. ‖ *Or*, remain.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it shall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home again.* 22 *Christ is promised:* 27 *His care over the church:* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people,

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

† *Hebr.* from ‖ *Or* I e

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* E 15 jud 11. ‖ *Or* bre † *He* pro them

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnes for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde, and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born.

‖ *Or*, your * Exo 4. 22.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, & shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Isai 58. 11.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow:

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse; and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

* Matth 2. 18.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself

himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holines.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husband men, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, ¶ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all ȳ seed of Israel for all ȳ they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate, towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it? * Chap. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes. * Chap. 34. 3.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be, untill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*. * Levit. 25. 24. Ruth. 4. 6.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son come to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I brought the field of Hanameel my uncles son that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances. ‖ Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver. † Hebr. wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed, *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,

Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence, which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made § heaven & the earth by thy great power, & stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or*, hid from thee

18 Thou shewest * loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

* Exod. 34. 7. deut. 5. 9.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† *Hebr.* doing. * Job 34. 21. prov. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terrour.

* Exod. 6. 6. 2 sam. 7. 23. 1 chron. 17. 21.

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

‖ *Or*, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

* Numb. 15. 22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* for my anger.

31 For this city hath been to me as † a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* neck. * Chap. 2 27.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back and not the face, though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

* 23

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to * cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

* 7. 19. * 18.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

* 30.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* C

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

24 30 31 * E

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

11. † H all † fr ter

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

† H in or lity

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return,* 9 *a joyfull state,* 12 *a setled government,* 15 *Christ the Branch of righteousnesse,* 17 *a continuance of kingdom and priesthood,* 20 *and a stabilitie of a blessed seed.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet * shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

* Ch. 32. 2. * Isa. 37. 2.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ *Or*, hidd

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the

the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and honour, before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble, for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, that are deſolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD: for I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, Again in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhall be* an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * Branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement, and righteouſneſſe in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely; and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † David ſhall never * want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts my miniſters.

22 As *the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that Miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſiderеſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, *ſo* that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond-ſervants, contrary to the covenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Jeremiah for their diſobedience giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings, which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah; for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jeruſalem, to proclaim * liberty unto them,

9 That every man ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every man his maid-ſervant, being an Hebrew or an Hebreweſſe go free, that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and cauſed the ſervants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bond-men, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeven yeers let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been ſold unto thee: and when he had ſerved thee ſix yeers, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee, but

* 2 Kings 25.1, &c. cha.52.1.
† *Hebr.* the dominion of his hand.
* Chap. 32.4.
† *Hebr.* his mouth ſhal ſpeak to thy mouth.
* Exod. 21.2.
* Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12.
‖ *Or,* hath ſold himſelf

your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were †now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return; and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be *removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their *dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of § heaven, & to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah the king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum the keeper of the † door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Not to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem, for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction, to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment, notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me;

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie,* 5 *and publikely to read it.* 11 *The princes having intelligence thereof by Micaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roll and read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah.* 20 *The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it and burneth the roll.* 27 *Jeremiah denounceth his judgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of * Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And

* Hebr. to day.

* Hebr. wherepon my Name is called.

† Hebr. for a removing. * Deut. 28.64. chap. 29. 18.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

† Hebr. threshold, or vessell.

* Chap. 18. 11. 25. 5.

† Hebr. there shall not a man cut off from, &c.

* Chap. 25. 3.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into ȳ house of the LORD
6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.
7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger & the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.
8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.
9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.
10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entery of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.
11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;
12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sate there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.
13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.
14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethania, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.
15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.
16 Now it came to passe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.
17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?
18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.
19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.
20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.
21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king
22 Now the king sate in the winter-house in the ninth moneth, and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.
23 And it came to passe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.
24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.
25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.
26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.
27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,
28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.
29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?
30 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in ȳ day to the heat, & in the night to ȳ frost.
31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.
32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah propheseth the Caldeans certain return and victory.* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison.* 16 *He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity.* 18 *Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.*

AND king *Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.
2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.
3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.
4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.
5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.
6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,
7 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.
8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.
9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your

‖ *Or*, of the kin.

* Chap. 22. 19.

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

† *Hebr.* as they.

* Chap. 22. 22. 2 kings 24. 17. & 2 chron. 36. 10.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of the prophet.

† selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem, for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It *is* false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Jonathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes,

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah *into* the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference, he counselleth the king by yeelding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.*

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son ‖ of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison, and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the ‖ third entery that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth

to

† *Hebr.* ouls.

† *Hebr.* thrust thorow.

† *Hebr.* made to ascend.

‖ *Or*, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

† *Hebr.* falsehood, or lie

‖ *Or*, cells.

† *Hebr.* let my supplication fall

* Chap. 21. 9.

† *Hebr.* peace

‖ *Or*, the

† *Hebr.* he will die.

† *Hebr.* in the hand

‖ *Or*, prince

to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jerusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon,* 8 *The city ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good usage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar, Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzer king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards, and fields † at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iews repair unto him.* 13 *Iohanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not believed.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that § king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

* 2 Kings xxv. 1. Jer. lii. 4.

† Heb. in that day.
† Heb. by the hand of
† Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

‖ Or, manacles.

† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not † to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. to stand before. And so verse 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places, whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer-fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kereah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Doest thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† Hebr. to strike thee in soul?

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah; Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah, of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day, after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. in going & weeping.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barly, and of oil, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew not them among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slain.

‖ Or, Gedaliah, *heb.* the hand of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, & found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about, and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproveth their hypocrisie, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kereah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least, even unto the greatest, came neer,

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſon Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all ſ^y^ people from the leaſt, even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwel in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no war, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt, to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain, nor eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheeie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah propheſieth by a type, the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven to dwel in ſ^y^ land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword to the ſword.

12 And I wil kindle a fire in ſ^y^ houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of † Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

* Chap. 15. 2. zec. 11. 2.

† *Hebr.* ſtatues, or ſtanding images,

† *Heb.* the houſe of the ſun.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry:* 11 *He propheſieth their deſtruction who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obſtinacy of the Jews.* 20 *Ieremiah threateneth them for the ſame,* 29 *and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah, concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, & at Taphanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Be-

3 Because of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, & to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

† *Hebr.* out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† *Hebr.* wickedneſſe, or puniſhments, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† *Hebr.* contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† *Hebr.* lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7. 18. † *Hebr.* bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed, therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† *Hebr.* from me, or, to them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break

break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw near to battle.

4 Make the horſes, and get up, ye horſmen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: for fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horſes, and rage, ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries, and the ſword ſhall devour, and it ſhall be ſatiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I live, ſaith the king, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, & as Carmel by § ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† *Hebr.* bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her foreſt, ſaith § LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, & Egypt, with their gods, & their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ *Or,* nourisher. *heb.* Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſervants, and afterward it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſ. 41. 13 & 43. 5. & 44. 1. ch. 30. 10 * Chap. 30. 11. & 10. 24.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my ſervant Jacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael, for behold, I will ſave thee from afar off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and be in reſt, & at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

‖ *Or,* not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† *Hebr.* Azzah.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe up out of the north, and ſhall be an overflowing flood, and ſhall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl.

* Iſa. 8. 7. † *Hebr.* the fulnes thereof.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, & *at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Hebr.* the iſle.

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza; Aſhkelon is cut off, *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

† *Hebr.* gather thy ſelf.

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and ſtill.

† *Hebr.* How canſt thou?

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon and againſt the ſea ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Woe unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled; Kirjathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Miſgah is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ *Or,* the high place.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it, come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: alſo

thou

thou ſhalt be ‖ cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, ſpoiling, and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith † * continuall weeping ſhal go up: for in the going down of Horonaim y^e enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like the ‖* heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity, *with* his * prieſts and his princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee, and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully: and curſed *be he* that keepeth back his ſword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte †remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel, their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the war?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, and †his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the king, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamity of Moab *is* neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way, and eſpy, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, & upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ skippedſt for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but it *ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting ſhall *be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth his incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab, like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * every head ſhall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loins ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? How hath Moab turned the † back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD.

43 * Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, & he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force; but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom.* 23 *of Damaſcus,* 28 *of Kedar.* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The reſtauration of Elam.*

‖ CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſons? hath he no heir?

‖ *Or,* be brought to ſilence † *Hebr.* go after thee.

† *Hebr.* weeping with weeping.

* Iſaiah 15.5.

‖ *Or,* a naked man.

* Chap. 17.6.

* Chap. 45.5.

‖ *Or,* negligently

† *Hebr.* ſtood.

* 1 Kings 12.29.

† *Heb.* the choice of.

† *Heb.* inhabitreſſe

* Iſaiah 16.7.

‖ *Or,* movedſt thy ſelf.

‖ *Or,* againſt.

...eir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places; and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the cleſts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou shouldeſt make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: ‖ surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travel.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, & it shall consume ȳ palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, & concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shal smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith ȳ LORD, which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, & there shal be no nation, whither ȳ outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The judgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

a Declare

Obad. ver. 4.

Chap. 2. 15.

Gen. 19. chap. 20. 40.

Or, consent me in judgement. Job 21. 1. chap. 50. 44, 45.

* Amos 1. 4.

* Verse 8.

† Hebr. flit greatly.

‖ Or, that is at ease.

† Hebr. cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.

* Chap. 49. 6. & 48. 47.

† Hebr. by the hand of Jeremiah

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† *Hebr.* lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray: they have turned them away *on* the mountains, they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† *Hebr.* place to lie down in.

7 All that found them, have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Isaiah 48.20. chap. 51. 6. rev. 18. 4.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken, their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

¶ *Or*, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat as the heifer at grasse, & bellow as buls

† *Hebr.* big, or corpulent

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throne down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sicle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ *Or*, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first, the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last, this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bathan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly, let nothing of her be left.

† *Hebr.* from the end. ‖ *Or*, tread her as heaps.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompence her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† *Hebr.* proud.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

† *Hebr.* proud.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall thorowly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ *Or*, chiefe. stayes. bars.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble; anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs, as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon § earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecie to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THUS saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the ‖ midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow, in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse; come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set up the watchman: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out § heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, & * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-ax, *and* weapons of war: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms.

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, & to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another; to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For

† Hebr. liers in wait.

* Amos 6. 8.

† Hebr. by his soul.

† Hebr. utter.

* Gen. 6. 1, 6. chap. 10. 12, &c.

‖ Or, noise.

* Chap. 10. 14.

‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

* Chap. 10. 16.

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee.

† Hebr. everlasting desolations.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floor; ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

‖ *Or*, in the time that he threshеth her.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

† *Hebr.* by violence. ‖ *Or*, remainder. † *Hebr.* inhabitresse.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions, they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ *Or*, shake themselves.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprized? How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dryland, and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein shal sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

‖ *Or*, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c. ‖ *Or*, the countrey.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still, remember the LORD afar off: and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely require.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shall read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city: 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evilmerodach advanceth Jehoiakim.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeers old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 K. 24. 18. † *Hebr.* reigned.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2 K. 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho

Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, *and* all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver, *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen buls, that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters, round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that † were neer the kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeer, three thousand Jews, and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments; and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† *Hebr.* threshold.

† *Hebr.* saw the face of the king.

‖ *Or,* scribe of the captain of the host.

† *Hebr.* souls.

† *Hebr.* good things with him

† *Hebr.* the matter of the day in.

THE LAMENTATION OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief,* 18 *and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city sit solitarily *that was* full of people! *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her vergins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none

* Deut. 28. 13.
* Jere. 52. 28.

‖ *Or,* desirable.

did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she † is removed, all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine presse.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relive my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the misirie of Jerusalem,*
20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his palaces of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion: and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall or the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the citie.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have seen vain & foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call, * The perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The

† *Hebr.* is become a removing, or wandering.

‖ *Or*, desirable. * Deut. 23. 3.

‖ *Or*, to make the soul to come again. ‖ *Or*, it is nothing. † *Hebr.* passe by the way.

‖ *Or*, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c. * Jere. 13. 17. & 14. 17. chap. 2, 18. † *Hebr.* bring back. * Dan. 9. 7. † *Hebr.* mouth.

* Isaiah 16. 11. jer. 48. 36.

‖ *Or*, proclaimed.

† *Hebr.* is become a removing, or wandering. ‖ *Or*, desirable. * Deut. 23. 3. ‖ *Or*, to make the soul to come again. ‖ *Or*, it is nothing. † *Hebr.* passe by the way. ‖ *Or*, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c. * Jere. 13. 17. & 14. 17. chap. 2, 18. † *Hebr.* bring back. * Dan. 9. 7. † *Hebr.* mouth. * Isaiah 16. 11. jer. 48. 36. ‖ *Or*, proclaimed.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thy adverſaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river, day and night, give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemn day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped, nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods juſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell-ſtones, he hath ‖ covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembering my affliction *and* my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for ever.

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt High,

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not * evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed, and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt covered with anger and perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made us as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes againſt us.

47 * Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore, like a bird without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neer in the day that I called upon thee, thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou

* Pſal. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 129. 57. Jer. 10. 16.

† *Hebr.* from his heart.

‖ *Or,* a ſuperiour.

‖ *Or,* ſeeth not.

* Pſal. 33. 9. * Amos 3. 6.

‖ *Or,* murmure

* 1 Cor. 4. 13.

* Iſaiah 24. 17.

† *Hebr.* my ſoul

‖ *Or,* more then all

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold, their sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

‖ Or, obstinacy of heart.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

* Psalm. 5. 4.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sins.* 21 *Edom is threatened.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‖ Or, sea-calves.

3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the brest, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

Or, iniquity. * Gene. 19. 25.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was of* saphir.

† Hebr. darker. then blackness.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not known in ỹ streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick.

† Hebr. flow out. * 2 Kings 6. 29. Deut. 28. 53.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, striken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have * sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundation thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 5. 31. & 23. 21.

13 ¶ * For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

‖ Or, in that they could not *but* touch. ‖ Or, ye polluted. § Or, face.

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderdesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer to God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us, consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

† Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest:

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill* of our lives, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skin was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

THE

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar,* 4 *his vision of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirl-winde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left side, they four also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull: and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels. ‖ *Or,* of life.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them; for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels. ‖ *Or,* of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphir-stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw, as it were, the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that *is* in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roll of his heavie prophecie.*

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me:

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. † *Hebr.* nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiff-hearted, I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. † *Hebr.* hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house. ‖ *Or,* rebels.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* most † rebellious. † *Hebr.* rebellion

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and * eat that I give thee. * Revel. 10. 8.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.
10 And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecie.* 22 *God shutteth, and openeth the prophets mouth.*

MOreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.
2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.
3 And he said unto me; Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I *eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.
4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.
5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a †strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.
6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee:
7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are †impudent and hard hearted.
8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy fore-head strong against their fore-heads.
9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy fore-head: *fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.
10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.
11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.
12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.
13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that †touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.
14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in † bitternesse in the †heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.
16 And it came to passe at the end of seven daies, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.
18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.
20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin: he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23 Then I arose and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I * saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.
24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.
25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.
26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.
27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity.* 9 *By the provision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem.
2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it round about.
3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an ‖ iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee, and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay a siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.
4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.
5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.
6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeer.
7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt propheſie against it.
8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.
9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.
11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the

* Revel. 10. 9.

† *Hebr.* deep of lip, and heavie of tongue, and so verse 6.
† *Hebr.* deep of language.
‖ *Or*, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?
† *Hebr.* stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.
* Jere. 1. 8.

† *Hebr.* kissed.

† *Hebr.* bitter.
† *Hebr.* hot anger

* Chap. 33. 7.

* Chap. 18. 24.
† *Hebr.* righteousnesses.

the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barly cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplyed more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and will I execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee,* neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee, and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you, famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I wil bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altar shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken, and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ¶ shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence

* Deut. 28. 37.

* Levit. 26. 26. cha. 4. 16 & 14. 13.

* Levit. 26. 22.

* Chap. 36. 1.

‖ Or, Sunimages, and so verse 6.

† Heb. give.

* Chap. 21. 17.

and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* § LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

‖ *Or*, desolate from the wilderness.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more ‖ desolate then the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr.* give.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, as onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr.* awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land; the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

‖ *Or*, eccho.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes: and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Hebr.* upon thee.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or*, their tumultuous persons, *heb.* tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive, for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

† *Hebr.* though their life *were* yet among the living.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

‖ *Or*, whose life is in his iniquity. *heb.* his iniquity.

15 the sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed; their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels; ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I † set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem.* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie.* 7 *The chambers of imagery,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers toward the sun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that * I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet

yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.
7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.
8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.
9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.
10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts; and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.
11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.
12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.
13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.
14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.
15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O Son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.
16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east, and they worshipped the sun towards the east.
17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O Son of man? ‖ is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.
18 Therefore will I also deal in fury; mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some.* 5 *and the destruction of the rest,* 8 *God cannot be entreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw neer, every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.
2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink-horn † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.
3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his side.
4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and † set a * mark upon their foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.
5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity.
6 Slay † utterly old *and* young; both maids, and little children, and women; but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.
7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.
8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?
9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.
10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.
11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, † reported the matter, saying; I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THEN I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a saphire-stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.
2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub: and † fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.
3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.
4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and* stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORD's glory.
5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.
6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims: then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.
7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.
8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a mans hand under their wings.
9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl stone.
10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.
11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.
12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full

† *Hebr.* to destruction.
† *Hebr.* filled with.
‖ *Or,* wresting *of judgement.*
* Chap. 8. 12.
* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.
† *Hebr.* returned the word
* Chap. 1. 22.
† *Hebr.* the hollow of thine hand.
† *Hebr.* was lifted up.
* Chap. 1. 24.
† *Hebr.* sent forth.
* Chap. 1. 16.
† *Hebr* flesh.

full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

‖ *Or*, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

‖ *Or*, of life.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lift up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sin and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsell in this city.

‖ *Or*, it is not *for us* to build houses neer. * 2 pet. 3. 4.

3 Which say, It ‖ *is* not *neer, let us build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain, whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh, * Je. 32. 39. 36.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompese their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing.* 8 *It sheweth the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation.* 21 *The Jews presumptious proverb is reproved.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THe word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

‖ *Or*, stuff for removing

† *Heb.* as the going forth of captiv

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing, and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity,

5 † Dig

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight, thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove, *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them, shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefullnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shalbe no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will speak, and the word that I shall speak, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off. * 2 Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets*, 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses, and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that † prophesie out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shal be an overflowing showre in mine anger, & great hail-stones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and, it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to

† *Hebr.* them that are prophets out of their own hearts.
* Jere. 23. 16.
† *Hebr.* walk after.
‖ *Or*, and *things which* they have not seen.
‖ *Or*, breaches.
† *Hebr.* hedged § hedge.
‖ *Or*, secret, or counsell.
* Jere. 6. 14.
‖ *Or*, a slight wall.

‖ Or, elbows.

to the *woman* that sow pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt ye souls of my people, and will ye save ye souls alive *that came* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barly, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

‖ Or, into gardens.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ouls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, that I should save his life. *heb.* by quickening him.

22 Because with lies, ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements by means of seduced prophets 12 Gods irrevokable sentence of famine, 15 of noisom beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel, that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

‖ Or, others.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel; which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my *self*.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

*1 Kings 22. 23.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him ye seeketh unto him.

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I live saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

‖ How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem: the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfitnesse of the vine branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, † is it meet for *any* work?

† Heb. will it prosper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. made

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And

8 And I will make the land desolate because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom, 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sin maching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgement, 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Ierusalem: Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan: thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pittied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work, thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a † sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms, thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* walk polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughter of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornition in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yee thou was not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* takest strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee † as women that break wedlock, and shed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they

† *Heb.* a savour of rest.

† *Heb.* to devour.

‖ *Or,* brothel-house.

‖ *Or,* cities.

‖ *Or,* in thy daughters is thine, &c.

† *Heb.* bribest.

† *Heb.* with judgements of

they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places, they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet thou hast not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she, nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth; and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee, for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, it is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem, for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree:

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth springs.

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither: it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his embassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses

† *Hebr.* instruments of thine ornament.
* 1 Kings 25. 9 jer. 52. 13.
† *Hebr.* lesser then thou
‖ *Or*, that was loathed as a small *thing*.
* Gene. 19. 24.
† *Hebr.* for a report, or hearing.
† *Hebr.* prides, or excellencies.
† *Hebr.* Aram.
‖ *Or*, spoil,

horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake; *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh, with *his* mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD hath spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant *it*: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father: 10 with a wicked son of a just father: 14 with a just son of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is † lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour * his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly: he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase, shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any; † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury, nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, & hath done them, he shal surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of ỹ father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him, in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should return from his wayes, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet

‖ *Or,* breaker up of an house.

‖ *Or,* that doth to his brother besides any of these.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

† *Hebr.* hath not pledged ỹ pledge or taken to pledge

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 kings 14. 6. 2 chron. 25. 4. jer. 31. 29.

* Chap. 33. 11.

* Chap. 33. 20.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your ways unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD, * repent, and turn ‖ your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ your selves, and live ye.

* Matth. 3. 2.
‖ *Or, others.*
* Jer. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. & 36. 26.
* Chap. 33. 11.
‖ *Or, others.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions,

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnes thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury: she was cast down to the ground, and the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to *be* a scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

2 Kings 23. 33. Jer. 22. 11
‖ *Or,* their widows.
‖ *Or,* in hooks.
‖ *Or,* in thy quietnes, or, in thy likenesse.
* Hosea 13. 15.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel:* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderness,* 27 *and in the land:* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God:

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes: and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my * sabbaths to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifieth them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them, and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the * wilderness to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths, and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon

upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Nevertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I liſted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own giſts, in that they cauſed to paſſe *thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I liſted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah, unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your giſts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into ye ‖ bond of ye covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your giſts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I liſted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the foreſt of the ſouth field,

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharp and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Jeruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdom,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes,

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak *as* water; behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed,

* Or, chief.
† Heb. ſavour of reſt.
† Heb. ſhall go into water.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: *smite therefore upon *thy* thigh,

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, propheſie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖ to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear, because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more, untill he come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And, thou son of man, propheſie and say, Thus saith § Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burn them as drosse in his furnace.* 25 *The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, * wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

19 Therefore

‖ *Or*, It is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

‖ *Or*, they are thrust down to ‖ sword with my people.

* Jerem. 31. 19.

‖ *Or*, When ‖ triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod, &c.

† *Hebr.* hand to hand.

¶ *Or*, glittering, or, fear.

‖ *Or*, sharpened.

† *Hebr.* set thy self, take the left hand.

† *Hebr.* mother of the way.

‖ *Or*, knives.

† *Hebr.* teraphim

‖ *Or*, battering rams. *Hebr.* rams.

‖ *Or*, for the oaths made unto them.

† *Hebr.* perverted, perverted, perverted *will* I make it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † As they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof *like* a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.
22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.
36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem, Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains, and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsmen riding upon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredoms † more then her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsmen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *took* both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of § Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee, they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land

* 2 Kings 17.18.

† *Hebr.* a name.

† *Hebr.* she corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.

† *Hebr.* more then the whoredoms of her sister.

* 2 Kings 16.7.

† *Hebr.* at the sight of her eyes.

† *Hebr.* children of Babel.

† *Hebr.* loosed, or disjoynted.

† *Hebr.* instruments of thy decking.

land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own brests: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * ‖ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it: and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife. 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me; Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then

* Chap. 20. 4. & 22. 2.
‖ *Or*, plead for.
* 2 Kings 21. 4.
† *Hebr.* coming.
† *Hebr.* honourable.
* Prov. 7. 17.
† *Heb.* of the multitude of men.
‖ *Or*, drunkards.
† *Heb.* her whoredoms.
* Chap. 16. 38.
† *Hebr.* for a removing and spoil.
‖ *Or*, dispatch them with their swords.

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou, son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

25 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom 15 and upon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ‖ spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with § Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem is threatened.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets, in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with charets, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and list up the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shal break down thy towers,

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheels, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

‖ Or, they of Dedan shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred. ‖ Or, by sea. † Hebr. vengeances.

‖ Or, pour out the engine of shot. ‖ Hebr. according to the enterings of a city broken up. † Hebr. houses of thy desire. * Isaiah 24. 8. jer. 7. 34 and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more, for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments, they shall clothe themselves with †trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a *lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of †sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a †terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* †of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the †midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have †made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine ‖oars; the †company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, ‖blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad, with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of riches*; with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the †*wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and ‖agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and ‖balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches, in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also, and Javan ‖going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, †they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Ashur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖sorts of *things*, in blue †clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east winde hath broken thee in the †midst of the seas.

27 Thy *riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‖and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar: the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas, in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise

† *Hebr.* rembings.
* Rev. 18. 9.
† *Hebr.* of the
† *Hebr.* terrours.
† *Hebr.* perfect of beauty
† *Hebr.* heart.
† *Hebr.* built.
‖ *Or*, they have made hatches of ivory well troden.
† *Hebr.* ✓ daughter.
‖ *Or*, purple and scarlet.
‖ *Or*, stoppers of chinks. *Hebr.* strengtheners.
‖ *Or*, merchandise.
† *Hebr.* works.
‖ *Or*, chrysoprasus.
‖ *Or*, rosin.
‖ *Or*, Meunim.
† *Hebr.* clothes of freedom.
† *Hebr.* they were the merchants thy hand.
‖ *Or*, excellent things.
† *Hebr.* folding.
† *Hebr.* heart.
* Rev. 18. &c.
‖ *Or*, even with thee.
‖ *Or*, heart.
‖ *Or*, waves.

chandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *God's judgement upon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin.* 20 *The judgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas: * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no god in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphir, the ‖ emerald and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more. † *Hebr.* terrours.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD. ‖ *Or,* with confidence. ‖ *Or,* spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof after fourty yeers.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh, king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self. *Psal. 74. 13, 14. isai. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven. † *Hebr.* face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know, that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel. * 1 Kings 18. 21. isai. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† *Hebr.* wastes of waste.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

† *Hebr.* Seveneh.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers will I gather the Eyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isaiah 19. 23. Jere. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

‖ *Or*, birth.

† *Hebr.* low.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shal be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus; every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† *Hebr.* spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or*, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖ *Or*, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† *Hebr.* Phut. † *Hebr.* children

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have sent a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† *Hebr.* broken.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

† *Hebr.* drie up. † *Hebr.* the fulness thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Isa. 19. 1. Jer. 43. 12. Ezek. 32. 16.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate & will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‖ Sin the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break their the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon, † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of a high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖ their trees, stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in ỹ first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖ *Or,* dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee up in my net

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, & wil cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fil the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy hight.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖ *Or,* the land of thy swimming.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

‖ *Or,* extinguish. * Isaiah 13. 10. joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* lights of the light in heaven. † *Hebr.* them dark.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into ỹ countreys, which thou hast not known.

† *Hebr.* provoke to anger, or grief.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horibly afraid for thee when I shal brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, & cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full: when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shal they know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation where with they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the

the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered ‖ to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in ỹ land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with ỹ mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman in warning the people.* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.* 20 *God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters:* 17 *He maintaineth his justice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet and warn the people;

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, & the people be not warned: if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou doest not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye spake, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, * As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is † lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in ỹ fifth day of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now

‖ Or, the sword is laid.

¶ Or, dismaying

† *Hebr.* with weapons of their war.

† *Hebr.* given, put.

† *Hebr.* A land when I bring a sword upon her.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumb.

23 Then ℣ word of ℣ LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabited those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the waste shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they ‖ sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them [as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement against them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Christ.*

AND the word of ℣ LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves, should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again ℣ which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill, yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD:

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I wil both search my sheep, & seek them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon ℣ high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, & will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the † he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it.*

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing: and I will cause the shour to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

† *Hebr.* According to the seeking.

† *Hebr.* small cattell of lambs and kids.

† *Hebr.* great he-goats.

* Isaiah 40. 11. john 10. 11.

28 And

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their GOD *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye, my * flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

* Isaiah 11. 1. jer. 23. 5.
‖ *Or*, for renown.
† *Hebr.* taken away.
* John 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, & thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had ‖ a perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Psa. 83. 4, 13.
‖ *Or*, though the Lord was there
† *Hebr.* to devour
† *Hebr.* magnified

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdom.

ALso thou, son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountain of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the ‖ rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations:

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But

‖ bereave, *Hebr.* cause to fall.
* Isaiah 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. ‖ *Or,* breath.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel his companions; then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. * Joh. 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things,

nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

* Isa. 40. 11. jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9 ch. 34. 23.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they all shall have one Shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

* Psal. 89. 4. ch. 34. 25. * 2 Cor. 6. 16.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog:* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Revel. 20. 8. ‖ *Or,* prince of ℣ chief.

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

* Chap. 39. 2.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put * hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

‖ *Or,* Phut.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them: all of them with shield and helmet.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

‖ *Or,* receive a mischievous purpose. ‖ *Or,* confidently.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates;

† *Hebr.* To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey. † *Hebr.* navell.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil.

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee against them?

† by

18 And *it* shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shal be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upo nthe face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, ow

21 And I will call for a sword against him, throw out all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD; every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Ch. 28. 22.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs burial in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖ Or, strike thee with plagues, or, drive thee with hooks

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee, I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen

heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwel in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the ‖ hand staves, & the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea, and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rambs, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me: when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid,

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gather them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God: † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Chap. 36. 23.
† *Hebr.* by my causing of them.
* Joel 2. 28. acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *of the north-gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

‖ *Or,* upon which

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

† *Hebr.* whose face *was* the way toward the east

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the post thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and one on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entery of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† *Hebr.* limit, or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance,

trance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

† *Hebr.* closed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward; and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

‖ *Or,* galleries, or porches.

‖ *Or,* within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

‖ *Or,* from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† *Hebr.* whose face *was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ *Or,* galleries, or, porches.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east, and they went up unto it by the seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits; and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

† *Hebr.* breadth.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ *Or,* in the.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‖ *Or,* pins.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ *Or,* ward.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neer to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ *Or,* entry.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured ỹ length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers *were* † three, one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of § house for the side chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house in every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the door † ciled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *was* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple were squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows, and palm trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper-chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers towards the utter court, on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers ‖ *was* the entrie on the east side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, *they be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

‖ *Or*, did eat of these.

‖ *Or*, and the building *consisted* of the lower and the middlemost.

‖ *Or*, from the place.

‖ *Or*, he that brought me.

‖ *Or*, as he came.

† *Hebr.* winde.

† *Hebr.* winde.

17 He measured the north-side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.
18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
20 He measured it by the four sides: it *had* a wall round about five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.
2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.
3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.
4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.
5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.
6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.
7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.
8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.
9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.
10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patern.
11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.
12 This *is* the law of the house upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.
13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit; and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.
14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.
15 So the † altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the † altar and upward *shall be* four horns.
16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.
17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.
18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.
19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.
20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.
22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.
23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.
24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.
27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The east-gate assigned onely to the prince.* 4 *The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the priests office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.
2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD, the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.
3 *It is* for the prince, the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.
4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.
5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee, concern-

* Chap. 1. 24. * Cr. 10. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
‖ Or, when
‖ Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.
‖ Or, sum, or, number.
† Hebr. bottom.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. set thine heart

ing all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary;

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations.

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement: and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance, I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests': ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the minister of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five & twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of ỹ holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus

* Levit. 21. 1, 2.

* Numb. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2. josh. 13. 14, 33.

‖ *Or*, devoted.

‖ *Or*, chief.

* Exod. 13. 2. and 22, 29. & verse 30. num. 3. 13. & 18. 12.

* Exod. 22. 31. levit. 22. 8.

† *Hebr.* when ye cause the land to fall.

† *Hebr.* holinesse

‖ *Or*, old places.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. expulsions.

10 Ye shall have just * balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

* Levit. 19. 35, 36.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one ‖ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kid.

16 All the people of the land † shall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

‖ Or, thank offerings. † Hebr. shall be for.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, & the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ Or, with.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

¶ Or, thank-offerings.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like, in the * feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

* Numb. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship. 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, & a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

† His gift his

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of † ỹ first yeer without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. of his yeer. † Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty: after, it shall return to the prince, but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward

the

the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin offering: where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land,* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looked eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side, and the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi even unto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another, concerning the which I ‖ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea; and *this is* the south side ‖ southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes.* 8 *Of the sanctuary.* 15 *Of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and the gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names *of* the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these *are* his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher from the east side, even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the borders of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side, even unto the west side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer, of five and twenty thousand *reed in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the

‖ *Or,* principall. ‖ *Or,* for bruises & sores. * Rev. 22.2.

‖ *Or,* swore. *Gen. 12. 7. & 17. 8 and 26. 3. & 28. 13.

‖ *Or,* the middle village.

† *Hebr.* from between.

‖ *Or,* Meribah. ‖ *Or,* valley. ‖ *Or,* toward Teman.

LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*: and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ *Or*, the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

‖ *Or*, ward, or ordinance.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land, for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand & five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border over against the portions for the prince, and it shal be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* † a portion.

† *Heb.* one portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

‖ *Or*, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† *Heb.* Jehovah Shammah.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of * Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

* 2 King. 24.2. 2 chron. 36.6.

2 And the LORD gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

† *Heb.* the wine of his drinking.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom, ‖ and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams,

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians, *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatenings.* 10 *They acknowleaging their inability, are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, finaeth the dream.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He staying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and ‖ rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty, that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the ‖ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon,

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever, for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose

† *Cald.* buy.

† *Cald.* returned.

‖ *Or,* chief marshal, *Cal.* chief of the executioners or slaughtermen.

† *Cald.* from before God.

‖ *Or,* that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

* Psal. 113.2. & 115.18.

† *Cald.* that I have found.

† *Cald.* children of the captivity of Judah.

whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpreration thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wisemen, the astrologians, and the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these.

† *Cald.* hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

† *Cald.* came up.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

¶ *Cald.* wast seeing.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse:

‖ *Or,* sides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till ỹ a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote ỹ image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ *Or,* which was not in hands, as ver. 45

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

‖ *Or,* brittle.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet, *were* part of iron, and part of clay: *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

† *Cald.* this with this.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† *Cald.* their dayes.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

* Chap. 43, 34. & 6. 27. and mic. 4. 7. luk. 1. 33.

† *Cald.* kingdom thereof.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountains ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over ỹ whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

* Gen. 41. 43.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits; *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasures, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasures, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† *Cald.* with might.

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

† *Cald.* they command.

‖ *Or,* singing † *Cald.* symphony.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said unto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image, which I have set up?

15 Now if you be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound in the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his ‖ counsellours, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? they answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings councellours, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego shall be *† cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

† *Cald.* a decree is made by me.
† *Cald.* errour.
* Cha. 2.
† *Cald.* made. pieces.
† *Cald.* made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream:* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the singes and wonders that the high God had wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* * an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream, which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying,*

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee; tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cried † aloud, and said thus; Hew down the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Neverthlesse, leave the stump of the his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

† *Cald.* It was seemly before me.
* Chap. 2. 34.
* Chap. 1. 48.
† *Cald.* I was seeing.
† *Cald.* with might.

17 This

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose heigth reacheth unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

‖ Chap. 5 20, &c.

25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquility.

‖ *Or*, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

‖ *Or*, upon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, untill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellours, and my lords sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *An hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought:* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchie is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand:

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Ca brou fort

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote over against the candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Ca brig nesse

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the sooth-sayers, *and* the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

† Ca chan it. ‖ Or, girdle Calde bindi or kn † Ca with migh ‖ Or, parel

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† Ca brigh nesse

10 ¶ Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the queen spake, and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I *say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* sooth-sayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, & dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he set up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was * driven from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeers old.

† *Cald.* he as the son of, &c.
‖ *Or,* now.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is saved.* 24 *His adversaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him,

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖ *Or,* came tumultuously.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counsellours, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‖ *Or,* interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

* Est. 2. and 8.8
† *Cald.* passeth.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

* 1 King. 8. 48.
* Psal. 55. 18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God, or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? the king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the

the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖ *Or*, table. 18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in me: and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14. 27. Luke 1. 33.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† *Hebr.* hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1. 22.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream *and* told the sum of the ‖ matters.

† *Cald.* saw. ‖ *Or*, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ *Or*, wherewith.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

‖ *Or*, it raised up one dominion.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, & stampped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

* Rev. 5. 11 20.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake, I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Or, for a prolonging of life, or, in their life, or, in their time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 27. Luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved *in* my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. thee.

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know ‡ interpretation of the things.

‡ Cald. the thing.

17 These great beasts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most High shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Cald. high ones, or, places.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

† Cald. from those.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High, and the time came that ‡ saints possessed the kingdom.

‡ Or, place.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdon upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times, and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the * kingdom, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram, and he-goat.* 13 *the two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of the king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me, Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram, which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones * toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn: which waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saints* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice* and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation; for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences shall stand up,

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power, and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* dayes: afterward I rose up, and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confession of sins,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeer of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 * We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

‖ *Or*, making desolate.

† *Hebr.* evening morning

† *Hebr.* justified.

* Chap. 9. 21.

† *Hebr.* made me stand upon my standing.

† *Heb* are accomplished.

† *Hebr.* people of the holy ones.

‖ *Or*, prosperity.

* 2 Mac. 6. 9.

‖ *Or*, in which he, &c.

* Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

* Nehe. 1. 5. deut. 7. 9.

* Baruch 1. 17.

6 Neither

6 Neither have we hearkned unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſnes, ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael, that are neer and that are far off, thorow all the countries whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſsing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to fly † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening obligation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion and to ‖ make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeal up the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſsiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks, and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſsiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf, and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion.*
10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linnen, whoſe loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms, and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me; and I re-

---

‖ Or, thou haſt &c.

* Baruch 1. 15.

* Levit. 26. 14. &c. deut. 28. 15. &c & 29. 20, 17, 18. & 31, 17, &c. & 32. 19. &c.

* Levit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. Iam. 1. 17.

† *Hebr.* intreated the face.

* Exod. 14. 28.

† *Hebr.* made thee a name.

‖ *Hebr.* whereupon thy Name is called.

† *Hebr.* cauſe to fall.

* Chap. 8. 16.

† *Hebr.* with wearineſs or flight.

† *Hebr.* to make thee skilfull of underſtanding.

† *Hebr.* a man of deſires.

I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come, to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again & touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia, and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdest with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia,* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south, and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm & to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broke, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall † joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement, but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *moe* yeers then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe thorow: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it.*

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly † come (after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side,* neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his own reproach: he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble, and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shal be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand; for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* d

‖ *Or,* shall war.

† *Hebr.* at the end of times of yeers.

† *Hebr.* the children of robbers.

† *Hebr.* the city of munitions.

† *Hebr.* the people of his choices.

‖ *Or,* goodly land. *Heb.* the land of ornament.

‖ *Or,* much uprightnesse, or equall condition.

† *Hebr.* to corrupt.

† *Hebr.* for him.

† *Hebr.* his reproach.

† *Hebr.* one that causeth an exactor to passe over.

† *Hebr.* angers.

‖ *Or,* into the peaceable, or fat, &c.

† *Hebr.* think thoughts.

† *Hebr.* their hearts.

do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant; so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and the flame, by captivity, and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end, because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper, till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds, with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde, with charets, and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countrys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, that great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnes of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the † bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‖ *Or*, astonisheth.
‖ *Or*, cause to dissemble.
‖ *Or*, by them.
‖ *Or*, munitions, *Hebr.* Mauzzin, or, as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, *Heb.* he shall honour a god, &c.
† *Hebr.* things desired.
† *Hebr.* fortresses of munitions.
† *Hebr.* a price.
‖ *Or*, goodly land. *Heb* land of delight, or ornament
† *Hebr.* send forth.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Judah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter, and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, & the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods judgements against them* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAY ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercie upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oil and my † drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi, and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultresse,* 4 *is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† *Hebr.* new wine.
‖ *Or,* wherewith they made Baal.
‖ *Or,* take away.
† *Hebr.* folly, or villany.
† *Hebr.* make desolate.
‖ *Or,* friendly. *Hebr.* to her heart.
‖ *That is,* my husband.
‖ *That is,* my Lord.
* Job 5. 23.
* Rom. 9. 26. 1 pet. 2. 10.
† *Hebr.* poured.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half *homer* of barley.

† *Hebr.* ethech.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.

* Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

† *Hebr.* a standing, or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Jer. 30. 9. ezek. 34. 23. * Isa. 2. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the sins of the people,* 6 *and of the priests,* 12 *and against their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mich. 6. 2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they § strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† *Hebr.* cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† *Hebr.* cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† *Hebr.* lift up their soul to their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * priest, and I will † punish them for their wayes, and ‡ reward them their doings.

* Isa. 24. 2. † *Hebr.* visit upon. ‡ *Hebr.* cause to return.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shal not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, & your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I ‖ will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, shall I not? &c.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Bethaven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

‖ Or, be punished

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

* 1 Kings 12. 29.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

† *Hebr.* is

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, & they shalbe ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements against the priests, the people and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins,* 15 *untill they repent.*

HEar ye this, O priests, & hearken, ye house of Israel, & give ye ear, O house of the king, for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And § revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I have been † a rebuker of them all.

† *Hebr.* a correction

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

† *Hebr.* They will not give their doings ‖ *Hebr.* to turn

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against § LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound; *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ *Or,* worm

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ *Or,* to the king of Jareb

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ *I will go, and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† *Hebr.* till they be guilty

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse, and iniquity.*

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1 Cor. 15. 4. ‖ Or, cities of kindred

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain: as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

‖ Or, thy judgement might be, &c.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by § prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy

thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.
6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice: and the knowledge of God more then burnt-offerings.
7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.
8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.
9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.
10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.
11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sins.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † spoileth without.
2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.
3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.
4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.
5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.
6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.
7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.
8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.
9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not; yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.
10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.
11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.
12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.
13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.
14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.
15 Though I ‖ have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.
16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 *Destruction threatened for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.
2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.
4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.
5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them; how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?
6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.
7 For they have sowen the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk, the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.
8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.
9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.
10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.
12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.
13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn floor.
2 The floor and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.
3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing unto him; *their sacrifices shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.
5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?
6 For lo, they are gone because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ † the pleasant *places* for their silver nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.
7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity & the great hatred
8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his waves *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.
9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visit their sins.
10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree

‖ *Or,* standing corn.

† *Hebr.* loves.

‖ *Or,* begin.

‖ *Or,* in the sacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c.

* Jerem. 44.17.

‖ *Or,* in, &c, ‖ *Or,* wine-fat.

† *Hebr.* spoil. ‖ *Or,* their silver shall be desired the nettle, &c. † *heb.* the desired. † *Hebr.* man of the spirit ‖ *Or,* against.

* Judg. 19. 18.

at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that *there* shall not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murtherer.

14 Give them, O LORD; what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars: according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For (now they shall say) we have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us.

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven, for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the ‖ priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to *king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the some upon † the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars, *and they shall say, to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah, against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercie toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my Son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cites, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me; though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger: I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours, he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sins provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on the winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily encreaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his ways, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And

---

* Numb. 25.3.

† *Hebr.* that casteth the fruit.

* Chap. 12.11.

† *Hebr.* the desires.

‖ *Or*, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

† *Heb.* statues, or standing images.

‖ *Or*, He hath divided their heart.

† *Heb.* behead.

‖ Chemarims.

* Chap. 5.13.

† *Heb.* the face of the water.

* Isa. 2.19 luk. 23 30 rev. 6.16. & 9.6.

‖ *Or*, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.

† *Heb* the beauty of her neck.

* Jer. 4.4

† *Heb.* visit upon.

* Gen. 25.26.

† *Hebr.* was a prince, behaved himself prince.

* Gen. 32.24.

* Gen. 5,10.

* Exod. 3.15.

‖ *Or*, Canaan.

‖ *Or*, deceive.

8 And Ephraim said; Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me †that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for *a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And *by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † most bitterly; therefore shall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

12. 3. † *Hebr.* with bitternesses. † *Hebr.* bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindnesse.* 9. *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15. *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen; they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driven with a whirwinde out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beasts shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and Princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: *O death, I will be thy plagues. O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5. and 15 23. and 16. 1.

† *Hebr.* a time.

† *Hebr.* the hand.

* 1 Cor. 15 55.

* Ezek. 19. 12.

† *Hebr.* vessels of desire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return to the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

3 Ashur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the father lesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily: and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, & his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him, I *am* like a green fir-tree, from *me is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the Just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

‖ *Or,* give good.

* *Hebr.* 13. 15.

‖ *Or,* blossom.

† *Hebr.* strike.

† *Hebr.* shall go.

‖ *Or,* blossom.

‖ *Or,* memorial.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn,* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.

† *Hebr.* laid my fig-tree for a barking.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languisheth.

‖ Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barly: because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

* Chap. 2. 15. ‖ Or, day of restraint. * Isaiah 13. 6.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemn assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

† Hebr. grains.

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

‖ Or, habitations.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgement.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *prescribeth a fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon,* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*

‖ Or, cornet.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh: for *it is* nigh at hand:

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeers † of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsmen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

† Heb. spot.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

‖ Or, dart.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at windows, like a thief.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

* Ier. 4. 23. Ioel 3. 15.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrrible, and who can abide it?

* Jer. 5. 5. Zep. 1. 14. * Jer. 4. 1.

12 ¶ Therefore also now saith the LORD, * Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning

13 And rent your heart, & not your garments; and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

* Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 15. Jonah 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

* Jer. 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

* Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breast: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch & the altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should ‖ rule over them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖ Or, bring against them.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

* Psal. 11. 8. 12. 5. 115.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people; Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the ‖ former rain † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *moneth*.

‖ Or, teacher of righteousness. † Heb. according to righteousness. * Levit. 25. 4. Deut. 14.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, & upon the handmaids in those dayes will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in ‖ Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His blessing upon the church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down unto the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabbeans, to a people far off; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones, to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The * sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hils shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittem.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† *Hebr.* sanctifie.

* Isa. 2 4.

‖ *Or,* hithes.

‖ *Or,* the Lord shall bring down.

* Rev. 14. 15.

‖ *Or,* concision, or threshing

* Chap. 2. 31.

* Jer. 25 30. amo. 1. 2.

† *Hebr,* place of repair, or harbour.

† *Hebr.* holines.

* Revel. 21. 27.

* Amos 9. 13.

† *Or,* go.

‖ *Or,* abide.

‖ *Or, even* I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tirus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for four, I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter, from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all

‖ *Or,* Beth-Eden:

* 2 Chro. 28. 18.

‖ *Or,* carried them away with an entire captivity.

† *Hebr.* the covenant of brethren

† *Hebr.* corrupted his compassions,

all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might inlarge their border.

‖ Or, divided y mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whilwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2 Kings 3. 27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four; I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, & the poor for a pair of shoes:

* Chap. 8. 8.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their god.

‖ Or, such as they have fined, or mulcted

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath

* Numb. 21 24. deu. 2. 31. josh. 24. 8

10 Also I brought you up from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wilderness, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophecy not.

* Chap. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

‖ Or, I will presse your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself:

† Hebr. his soul, or life.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bowe, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. strong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 2 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Hebr. visit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

† Hebr. give his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, and shall not the people be afraid?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, the people

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoil

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd, † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ *in* a couch.

† He delivereth.

‖ Or, the feet

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

‖ Or, against Israel

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo, the daves shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, shall cast things into the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel, and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeers.

† Hebr. three yeers dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. offer by burning

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. ye love

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you,

you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting, and mildew, ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortion to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise, she is forsaken upon her land, there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall have an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, & *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el,

7 Ye who turn judgement to worm-wood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth;

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 For as much therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time: for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate, it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas, and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD; to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darknes, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast daves, and I will not † smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeers, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WO to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great; then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neer:

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorr the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And

---

* Psal. 74. 15. & 79. 10. rom. 12. 9

* Isaiah 5. 19. jer. 30. 7 joel 2. 2. zeph. 1. 15.

* Isaiah 1. 11. jer. 6. 20. † *Hebr.* smell your holy dayes. ‖ *Or,* thank offerings.

† *Hebr.* roll. * Acts 7. 42. 1 *Or,* Siccuth your king.

* Lu. 5. 24 ‖ *Or,* are secure. * Exod. 19. 5. ‖ *Or,* first-fruits. * Ezek. 12. 27.

* Chap. 5. 18. ‖ *Or,* habitation. ‖ *Or,* abound with superfluities ‖ *Or,* quaver. ‖ *Or,* in bowls of wine. † *Hebr.* breach.

* Jere. 52. 14. † *Hebr.* the fulnes thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, If there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wildernesse.

* Chap. 5. 13.
‖ Or, they will not, or have not.
‖ Or, droppings.
‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line, is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made by* a plum-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no propher, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?
‖ Or, sanctuary.
† Hebr. house of the kingdom.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved,* 11 *A famine of the word threatened.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, What seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howling in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro, to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

† H shal how † H be f
‖ Or mon † He ope † Ha perc ing balan of de * Ch 2. 6.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintle of the door, that

‖ Or, chapite or knop

the

the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and *I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † *stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say; The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the *tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ *sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof, they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them,

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

† *Hebr.* cause to move.

† *Hebr.* stone.

*Acts 15. 16.

† *Hebr.* hedge or wall.

† *Hebr.* upon whom my Name is called.

† *Hebr.* draweth forth.

‖ *Or*, new wine.

*Joel 3. 18.

OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom*, 3 *for their pride*, 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, *We have heard a rumour from the LORD: and an embassadour is sent among the heathen; Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If *theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding ‖ in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy *violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity, yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer, upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down; and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount

‖ *Or*, carryed away his substance.

‖ *Or*, do not behold, &c.

† *Hebr.* magnified thy mouth.

‖ *Or*, forces.

‖ *Or*, shut up.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

‖ *Or*, sup up.

‖ *Or*, they that escape.

‖ *Or*, it shall be holy.

mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdom shall be the LORDS.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish, 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the marriners were afraid, and cryed every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them; but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evill *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evill *is* upon us: What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men †exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us (for the sea ‖ wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up * Jonah, and Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou hearedst my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me *into* the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about, even to the soul, the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.*

AND the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD; now Nineveh was an †exceeding great city, of three dayes Journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and sayed, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in Ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published ‖ thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that wee perish not?

10 ¶ And

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39. Jona. *Gen. 10, 11, 12. chap. 3. 3.

Hebr. cast forth † Hebr. thought to be broken.

† Hebr. with great fear. ‖ Hebr. may be silent from us. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Hebr. went. † Hebr. digged. † Hebr. stood. † Hebr. sacrifice a sacrifice. and vowed vows. *Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4 Luke. 11. 30. † Hebr. bowels.

10 ¶And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, *O LORD, was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* * a gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me, for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD: ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow: which † came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

‖ *Or*, palmorist. *heb.* Kikaion.
† *Heb*, rejoyced with great joy.
‖ *Or*, silent.
‖ *Or*, Art thou greatly angry?
‖ *Or*, I am greatly angry.
‖ *or*, spared.
† *Hebr.* was the son of the night.

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry:* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morastahite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Hear, * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnes against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to ‖ Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say: We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 † Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy:

‖ *Or*, for.
‖ *That is*, a lie.
‖ *Or*, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.
* Isaiah 22.12.
* Isa. 58.
‖ *Or*, defraud.
† *Hebr.* with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ *Or*, instead of restoring
* Deut. 32.8,9.
‖ *Or*, prophesie not *as* they prophesie.
† *Hebr.* drop, &c.
* Is. 30.10
‖ *Or*, shortened.
† *Hebr.* upright.
† *Hebr.* yesterday

enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest, because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lye, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink, he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold; they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caudron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their †lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * Plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory*, 3 *peace*, 8 *kingdom*, 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hils, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid, for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the Name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God even for ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and the LORD * shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter in Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ*: 4 *His kingdom*: 8 *His conquest.*

NOW gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the Judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, † from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that she which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand, and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian

† *Hebr.* over against a garment.
‖ *Or*, wives.
‖ *Or*, walk with the winde, and lie falsely.
* Chap. 2. 11.
† *Hebr.* from a vision.
† *Hebr.* from divining.
† *Hebr.* upper lip.
* Ezek. 22, 27. Zeph. 3. 3.
† *Hebr.* bloods.
* *Hebr.* saying.
* Jere. 26, 18.
* Isaiah 2. 2, &c.

ian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall †waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of my people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep, who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, & redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth unto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, & the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her smal number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat; my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his † mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore will I look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her * which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her; now shall † she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee, from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed

* Deut. 28.38. hag. 1.6.
‖ *Or*, he doth much keep the, &c.
* 1 Kin. 16.25,26.
* 1 King. 16.30 &c.
‖ *Or*, astonishment
† *Heb.* the gatherings of summer.
* Psal. 12. 3. isa. 57. 1
‖ *Or*, godly, or, merciful.
† *Hebr.* the mischief of the soul.
* Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. luk. 24. 16
‖ *Or*, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.
* Psa 79. 10. & 115. 2. joel 2. 17.
† *Hebr.* she shall be for a treading down.
* Amos 9 11, &c.
‖ *Or*, even *to*.
‖ *Or*, After that it hath been.

‖ Or, Rule.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth, they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a god like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Psa. 72. 9. ‖ Or, creeping things.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 *The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.*

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as thorns*, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst the bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

* Exod. 20. 5. † Heb. that hath fury. * Exod. 34 7.

† Hebr. stand up.

‖ Or, strength. † Heb. a counsellor of Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‖ HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loins strong; fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖ Or, The disperser, or hammer,

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad waves: † they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies; they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her charets in the smoak, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

‖ Or, If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away. † Hebr. shorn. * Isa. 52. 7 rom. 10. 15. † Hebr. feast. † Hebr. Belial.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody city it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the † bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

† Hebr. sharp. * Ezek. 22. 2. 24. 9 Hab. 2. 12. † Heb. flame. § Or, and the light of the spear.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be *drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength, because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven; the canker-worm || spoileth, and flieth away.

|| Or, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy || nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

|| Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

† Hebr. wrinkling

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans: 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore || wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ||their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsmen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence, † their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and, O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

† Hebr. rock.

† Hebr. founded.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ||iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

|| Or, grievance.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ||creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

|| Or, moving.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their || drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

|| Or, flue-net.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat || plenteous.

|| Or, daintie. [Heb.] fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement on the Caldean for unsatiableness. 9 for covetousness. 12 for cruelties, 15 for drunkenness, 18 and for idolatrie.*

I Will * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say || unto me, and what I shall answer || when I am reproved.

* Isa.21.8

† Hebr. fenced place.

|| Or, in me.

|| Or, When I am argued with. [Heb.] upon my reproof, or arguing.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

* Hebr. 10.37.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him, but the * just shall live by his faith.

* John 3.36 rom. 1.7. gal.3. 11 heb. 10.38.

5 ¶ || Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

|| Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say,

‖ Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‖ covereth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber ‖ shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also: that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech: *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran, Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan in ‖ affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of salvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled, the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirl winde to scatter me; their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither *shal* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

Heb. Shigianoth. [† Hebr.] thy report, or thy ‖ Or,] preserve alive.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I † will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear by ‖ the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD: and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold

‖ Or, Ho, he.

† Hebr. bloods. * Jerem. 22.13.

‖ Or, gaineth an evil gain. † Hebr. palm of the hand.

‖ Or, piece, or fastening.

‖ Or, witnesse against it. * Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.1.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, in vain.

‖ Or, By knowing the the glory of the Lord * Isa. 11.9

‖ Or, more with shame then with glory. * Jre. 25.26 * Jer. 10. 8, 14. zech. 10.2.

† Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion. * Psal. 11.4.

† Hebr. be silent all the earth before him.

‖ Or, according to variable songs, or runes, called in hearing. [

† Hebr. By taking away I wil make an end. † Hebr. the face of the land.

‖ Or, Idols.

‖ Or, to the Lord.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath † bid his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leap on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear ſilver are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Jeruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabit *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and haſteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thick darkneſſe,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm againſt the fenced cities, and againſt § high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhall walk like blinde men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD; and their blood ſhall be poured out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 * Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land ſhall be * devoured by the fire of his jealouſie: for he ſhall make even a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philiſtines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.*

GAther your ſelves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not deſired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, ſeek righteouſneſſe, ſeek meekneſſe: it may be ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall drive out Aſhdod at the noon-day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the ſea-coaſt, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will even deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea-coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Judah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie down in the evening: † for the LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themſelves* againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I live, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt-pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoil them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they have for their pride, becauſe they *have* reproached, and magnified *themſelves* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them, for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, every one from his place, *even* all the iſles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhall be ſlain by my ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the north, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineveh a deſolation, *and* dry like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flocks ſhall lie down in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the ‖ cormorant and the bittern ſhall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windows, deſolation *ſhall be* in the threſholds: ‖ for he ſhall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoycing citie that dwelt careleſly, that ſaid in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie down in! every one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A ſharp reproof of Jeruſalem for divers ſins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their ſalvation by God*

WO to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe received not ‖ correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions: her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts have polluted the ſanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

5 The juſt LORD *is* in the midſt thereof: he will not do iniquitie: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, until the day that I riſe up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger; for all the earth ſhall be devoured with the fire of my * jealouſie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one † conſent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *even* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed

† Hebr. make ſcant.

‖ Or, pelican. * Iſa.34. 11, &c.

‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.

‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. † Iſa.47.8.

‖ Or, glutton-ous. [Heb.] raw.

‖ Or, inſtructi-on. † Ezek. 22.27. mic.3.11. † Jer.23. 11.hoſ.9.7 † Ezek. 22.26.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

‖ Or, corners.

† Chap. 2.18

† Hebr. lip.

† Hebr. ſhoulders

against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountain.

† *Hebr.* in my holy.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquitie, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

* Isaiah 12.6. and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee: *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building:* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Haggai.

‖ *Or,* captain.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

† *Hebr.* Set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye have * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. Micah 6. 14,15.

† *Hebr.* pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

‖ *Or,* blow it away.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains & upon the corn, and upon the new wine & upon the oil & upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindered the work.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† *Hebr.* by the

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Josuah the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Josuah, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts)

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, *it is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* He 12.2

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage,

pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *meaſures* there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth:

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes, and their riders ſhall come down every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The viſion of horſes.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Jeruſalem.* 18 *The viſion of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath been † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my lord, what *are* theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, anſwered and ſaid, Theſe *are* they whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD, that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD anſwered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jeruſalem, and on the cities of Judah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * jealous for Jeruſalem, and for Zion with a great jealouſie. * Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Jeruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Jeruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chuſe Jeruſalem. † Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then I lift up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me four carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in his care of Jeruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promiſe of Gods preſence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? and he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young

man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD, for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

* Deut. 32.10. psal.17.8

*Isa.12.6. and 54.1. * Levit. 26.12. eze.37.27. 2 cor. 6.18.

† *Hebr.* the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

‖ *That is* an adversary. † *Hebr.* to be his adversary * Jude 9.

‖ *Or*, ordinance. † *Hebr.* walks. † *Hebr.* men of wonder. * Isa.11.1. Jer. 23.5. & 33.15. chap.6.12. Luke 1.78.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep:

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches which † thorow the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it, and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This

This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the four charets.* 9 *By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet black horses;

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the south countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north countrey have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver, and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their fasting.* 8 *Sin the cause of their captivity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Hebr.* to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isa 58.3.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‖ *Or*, be not ye they that eat, &c.

‖ *Or*, are not these the words?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

† *Hebr.* by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

† *Hebr.* judge judgement of truth.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22.21. isa.1.23. jer.5 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

† *Hebr.* they gave a backsliding shoulder.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† *Hebr.* made heavie.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear, so * they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Prov.1. 28. isa.1. 15. jer.11. 11.& 14.12

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† *Hebr.* land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Jerusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them.* 16 *Good works are required of them.* 18 *Joy and enlargement are promised.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was * jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of § LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

† *Hebr.* for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people

in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east countrey, and from the † west countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour, † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; & love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith ‖ LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, & the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall pasſe thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem, behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the fole of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battel-bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, & his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, & from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for [*they*] *shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going down of the sun.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1. 6.

† Hebr. of peace.

* Ephes. 4. 25.

† Hebr. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

† Hebr. solemn, or, set times.

* Isa. 2. 2. mic. 4. 1, 2

‖ Or, continually. [Heb.] going.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

* Isa. 11. mat. 21. john 12.

‖ Or, riding himself

* Psal. 72. 8.

‖ Or, whose covenant by blood

* Isa.

† Heb. blood

‖ Or, subdue stones the sling

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowls

‖ Or, grow speak.

‖ Or, lightenings.

* Jer. 10. habak. 2.

† Heb. teraphim

‖ Or, answered that

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepherds, and I † puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſts hath viſited his flock, the houſe of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bowe, out of him every oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight, becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and the || riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Judah, and I will ſave the houſe of Joſeph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall be like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall rejoyce as through wine; yea, their children ſhall ſee *it*, and be glad, their heart ſhall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they have increaſed.

9 And I will ſowe them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in far countreys, and they ſhall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe thorow the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waves in the ſea, and all the deeps of the river ſhall dry up: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought down, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walk up and down in his Name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Jeruſalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the reſt are rejected.* 10 *The ſtaves of beauty and bands broken by the rejection of Chriſt.* 15 *The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepherd.*

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the || mighty are ſpoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Baſhan, for the foreſt of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the ſhepherds; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelves not guilty: and they that ſell them ſay, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own ſhepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, *even* you, O || poor of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called || Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoul † loathed them, and their ſoul alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eat every one the fleſh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my ſtaff, *even* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo || the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſilver.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaff, *even* || Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take unto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepherd.

16 For lo, I will raiſe up a ſhepherd in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe that be || cut off: neither ſhall ſeek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor || feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat the fleſh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 * Wo to the idol ſhepherd that leaveth the flock: the ſword *ſhall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm ſhall be clean dried up, and his right eye ſhall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelf,* 3 *and a burdenſom ſtone to her adverſaries.* 6 *The victorious reſtoring of Judah.* 9 *The repentance of Jeruſalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jeruſalem a cup of || trembling unto all the people round about, || when they ſhall be in the ſiege, both againſt Judah, *and* againſt Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jeruſalem a burdenſom ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelves with it ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite every horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes upon the houſe of Judah, and will ſmite every horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the governours of Judah ſhall ſay in their heart, || The inhabitants of Jeruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheaf; and they ſhall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jeruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſave the tents of Judah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of David, and glory of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem do not magnifie *themſelves* againſt Judah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and he that is || feeble among them at that day, ſhall be as David, and the houſe of David *ſhall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeek to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Jeruſalem.

10 And I will pour upon the houſe of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they

|| Or, the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.

† Hebr. If it be good in your eyes.

* Matth. 26. 15.

* Matth. 27. 9.

|| Or, binders.

|| Or, hidden.

|| Or, bear.

* Jer. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. joh. 10. 12.

|| Or, ſlumber, or poiſon.

|| Or, and alſo againſt Judah [ſhall he be,] which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Jeruſalem.

|| Or, There is ſtrength to me, and to the inhabitants, &c.

|| Or, abje&. Heb. fallen.

* Joh. 19. 34, 37. rev. 1. 7.

they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

* Acts 2. 37.
* 2 Chron. 35. 22.
† *Hebr.* families, families.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ: and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for † uncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembered, and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophet shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

† *Hebr.* a fountain for uncleannesse.
* Ezek. 30. 13.
† *Hebr.* a garment of hair.
† *Hebr.* to lie.
* Matth. 26. 31. mark 14. 27.
* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Jerusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shal flee to the valley of the ‖ mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night, but it shall come to passe, that at * evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shal be among them, and they shal lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite ‡ heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon ‖ the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah, shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALA-

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and profanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people, for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a * curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ have been partiall in the law.

10 * *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which ‖ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, the ‖ master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch, that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom hou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity*

* Levit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

‖ Or, reprove.
† Hebr. scatter.

‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

‖ Or, fall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted up the face against. [Heb.] accepted faces.
* Ephes. 4.6.

‖ Or, ought to love.

‖ Or, him that walketh, and him that answereth.

‖ Or, excellency
† Hebr. a seed of God.

‖ Or, unfaithfully.

‖ Or, if he hate [her,] put [her] away.
† Hebr. to put away.

fidelity of the people. 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

* Matth. 11.10. mar.1.2. luk.1.76. & 7.27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in || former yeers.

|| Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers and against those that || oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

|| Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

* Genes. 7.11. † Hebr. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up, yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*; and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my || jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

|| Or, spe

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the law,* 5 *and telleth Elijahs coming and office.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the * Sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

* L 1.78

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

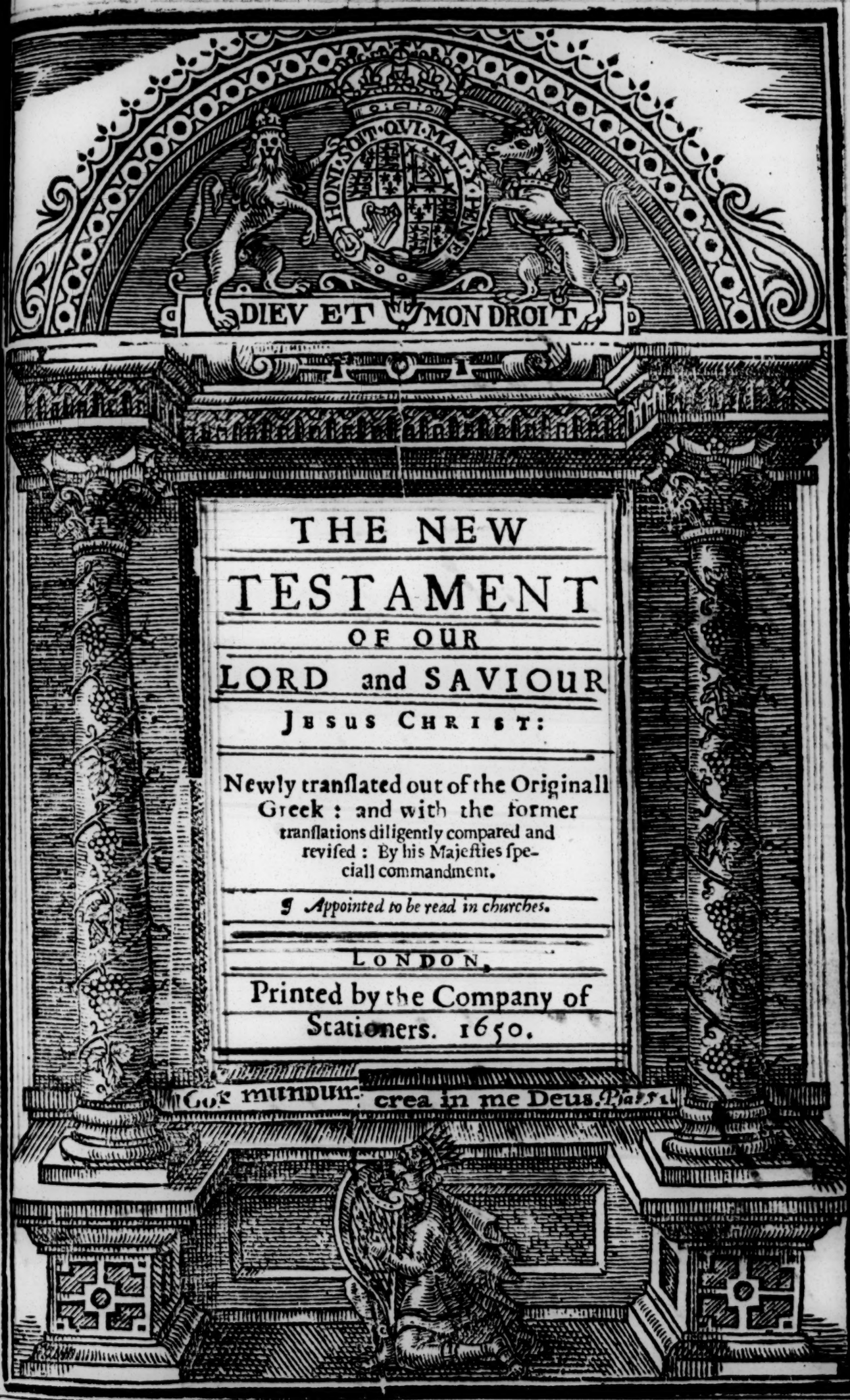
* Ex 20.3

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Ma 11.1 luk. mar.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the prophets.*



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD and SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.

¶ *Appointed to be read in churches.*

LONDON,
Printed by the Company of Stationers. 1650.

Cor mundum crea in me Deus. *Psal. 51.*

Moses Adams
his Book April
y^e 2^d 1746

Moses Adams Child

My Daughter Ann Adams
Born Decem^r y^e 20 1747.
at two a Clock in y^e Morning

Charles Adams Born.
August y^e 27 1750 at
five a Clock in y^e morning

The Second Ann Adams
Born May y^e 17 1752 at
half an Hour after 11 in y^e
forenoon

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph : 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THe book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And || Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations : and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations : and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise : When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife : for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, * and thou shalt call his Name Jesus : for he shall save his people from their sins. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and || they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us) * Isaiah 7.14. || *Or*, his Name shall be called.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife :

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son, and he called his Name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star : 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children : 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king : behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, * Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews ? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea : for thus it is written by the prophet ;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda : for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall || rule my people Israel. * Micah 5.2. John 7.41. || *Or*, feed.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him : and when they had opened their treasures, they || presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe. || *Or*, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they

they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the young childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

* Hoſea 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Jeremy the prophet, ſaying,

* Jere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptiſme: 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſees, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Jordan.

IN thoſe dayes came * John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Judea,

* Mark 1.4. luke 3.2.

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Iſa.40. 3. mark 1.3.

4 And the ſame John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locuſts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jeruſalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12.34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || meet for repentance.

|| Or, anſwerable to amendment of life.

9 And think not to ſay within your ſelves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

* John 18.39.

10 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

* Chap. 7.19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to bear: he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

12 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jeſus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbade him, ſaying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comeſt thou to me?

15 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Jeſus, when he was baptized, went up ſtraightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels miniſter unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

THen was * Jeſus led up of the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

* 1.

2 And when he had faſted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Son of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8.3

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the temple:

6 And ſaith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written, * He ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

* Pſal. 91.

7 Jeſus ſaid unto him, It is written again, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6.16

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Jeſus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

* Deut. 6.13. 10.20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtered unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jeſus had heard that John was || caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

* Matt. 14.3. Mark 6.17. Luke 3.19. John 3.24.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came, and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

* Iſa. 9.1.

16 The people which ſat in darkneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſat in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

* Matt. 3.2.

18 ¶ * And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee,

* Mark 1.16.

Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, & preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, & all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear, 28 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitude, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of * evil against you † falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted: it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under a ‖ bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jot, or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled. * Luke 16.17.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. * James 2.10.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the Judgement. ‖ Or, to them. * Exod. 20.13. deut. 5.17

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say unto his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. * Luke 12.58.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast payed the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery. * Exod. 20 24.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. * Chap. 18 8. mar. 9.47. ‖ Or, to cause thee to offend.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. * Deut. 24.1. luk. 16.18. 1 cor. 7.10

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths. * Exod. 20 7 lev. 19.12. deut. 5.11.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil. * James 5.12.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. * Exod. 21.24. lev. 24.20. deut. 19.21.

* Luke 6. 29. rom. 12 17. 1 cor. 6. 7.

39 But I say unto you, * That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, & take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also:

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

* Deut. 15. 8.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

* Levit. 19. 18. * Luke 6 27.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

* Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

* Luke 6. 32.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiving our brethren,* 16 *fasting,* 19 *where our treasure is to be laid up,* 24 *of serving God and mammon:* 25 *exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things;* 33 *but to seek God's kingdom.*

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

‖ Or, with.

* Rom. 12. 8.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine alms, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

* Eccles. 7 16.

7 But when ye pray use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

* Luke 11. 2.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye; * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Mark 11. 25.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: & thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal.

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shal be full of darknes. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknes, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying: What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount reproveth rash judgement,* 6 *forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs,* 7 *exhorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the straight gate,* 15 *to beware of false prophets,* 21 *not to be hearers, but doers of the word:* 24 *like houses builded on a rock,* 26 *and not on the sand.*

JUdge * not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again, and rent you.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶* Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is ℣ way that leadeth to destruction, & many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits; * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one ℣ saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shal enter into ℣ kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I profesie unto them, * I never knew you, * depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, & doth them, I wil liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and ℣ floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shal be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon ℣ sand:

27 And the rain descended, & the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 32 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Mark 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest; and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. * Levit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, * Luk 7.1

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him,

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into utter darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever: * Mark 1.29. luke 4.38.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: * Mark 1.32. luke 4.40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet saying, * Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. * Isa. 53.4. 1 pet. 2.24.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Luke 9.57.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head,

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleeep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish,

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26.

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into § city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; & when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men. 32 healeth a dumb man, possessed of a divel, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

* Mark 2.3. Luke 5.18.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth,

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

* Mark 2.14. Luke 5.27.

9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat, in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, & worshipped him, saying, My Daughter is even now dead but come & lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched § hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, & Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues & preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then

37 Then saith he unto his disciples,* The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.
38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he wil send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND* when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and* to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother:
3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose sirname was Thaddeus:
4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of § Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:
6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, preach, saying,* The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give,
9 *‖ Provide neither gold nor silver, nor brasse, in your purses:
10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)
11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.
12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.
13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.
14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrhe in the day of judgement, then for that city.
16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves.
17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.
18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shal speak: for it shal be given you in that same hour what ye shal speak.
20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.
21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.
22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.
23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. * Luke 6.40. John 13.16.
25 It is enough for § disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?
26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known. * Mark 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.
27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.
28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. * Luke 12.4.
29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ‖ It is in value half-peny farthing in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Roman peny.
30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.
31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.
32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven. * 2 Sam. 14.11. 28.27.34.
33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. * Luke 12.8. * Mark 8.38. luke 9.26.
34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 2 Tim. 2.12.
35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. Levit. 12.31. * Micah 7.6.
36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own houshold.
37 *He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me. * Luke 14.26.
38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. * Chap. 16.24. luk. 9.23. mar 8.34.
39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it. * John 12.25. Luke 10.16. John 13.20.
40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.
42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward. *‖ Mark 9.41.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, * Luke 7.18.
3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?
4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see.
5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, Isaiah 35.6.

walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and * the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida; for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes,

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell, for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle: 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words: 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if he had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man; Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory:

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself, how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things; and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemn it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 * The queen of the south shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he and taketh with himself seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard-seed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *and draw-net cast into the sea:* 53 *and how Christ is contemned of his countreymen.*

THE same day went Jesus out of the house * and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, *so* that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side? and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to ear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing: & their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore § parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he § received seed into ỳ good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat, & went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the houshold came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in the field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered & burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of the world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ‖ things that offend, & them which do iniquity:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: § which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houlholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
55 * Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departed into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth five thousand men, with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples, 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus.
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And

* Mark 4.30. Luk. 13.19.
* Luke 13.20. † The word in the Greek, is a measure containing about a peck and an half, wanting a little more then a pint. Mark 4.33.
§ Psa 78.2
* Joel 3.13 Rev. 14.15

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent & beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jesus.

13 * ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent ȳ multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when ȳ evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But ȳ ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves, for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, & brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, * Mark 7.1.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. * Exod. 20.12. deut 5.16 * Exod. 21.17. lev.20.9. prov.20.20.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. * Mark 7.11,12.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. * Isaiah 29.14.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand. * Mark 7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. * John 15.2.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch. * Luke 6.39.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. * Mark 7.17.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of ȳ heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies. * Gen.5.5. & 8.21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. * Mark 7.24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of ȳ same coasts, & cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. * Chap. 10,6.

25 Then

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crums which fall from their masters table

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

* Mark. 7. 31. 29 *And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isaiah. 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mar. 8. 1 32 ¶ *Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude.

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

¶ Mark 8. 11. Luke 12. 54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * 14. 15.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? * M 8. Lu

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, *Thou art Christ the Son of the living God. * M 6

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that *thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. * J 1.

19 *And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. * 20.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. * C 10 ma

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever wil lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shal come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. * Ps 62. 12 rom. * M 1. lu 27.

28 Verily I say unto you, *There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ: 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foreteleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND *after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, * Ma 9 2. 9 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, * and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came, and touched them, and said. Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him; and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they † received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers, Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse: 7 To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us. 21 and how oft to forgive them, 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

* AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? * Mark 9 33. luke 9.46.

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven, * Chap. 19.14. 1 cor. 14. 20.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. * Mar. 9. 42. luke 17.1,2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. * Chap. 5.30. mar. 9.45

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alway behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. * Luke 19.10.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety & nine, & goeth into § mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? * Luke 15.4.

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray?

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. * Levit. 19.17. luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. * Deut. 19.15. John 8.17 2 cor.13.1 heb.10.28

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane. * 1 Cor.5. 9.2 Thess 3.14.

18 Verily I say unto you, * whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. * John 20. 23. 1 cor. 5.4.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in § midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord,

how

how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife & children, & all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, & found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, & took him by § throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee.

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary, 13 receiveth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God; 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake all things to follow him.

AND it came to pass, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shal a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and * they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of § hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuches, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed ‖ thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus behold them, and said unto them, with men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shal sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP.

* Luke 17.4.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187 l. 10. s.

§ Or, besought him.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is 7. d. ob.

* Mark 10.1.

* Gen. 1.27
* Gen. 2.24. Ephes. 5.31.
* 1 Cor. 6.16.

* Deut. 24.1.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour unto no man,* 17 *foretelleth his passion,* 20 *by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly,* 30 *and giveth two blinde men their sight.*

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you: And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came, that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden, & heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? she saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? they say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shal drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with § baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, & on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shal be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them. * Luke 22.25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. * Phil. 2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. * Mar. 10. 46. Luke 18.35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said: What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse,* 12 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple,* 17 *curseth the fig-tree,* 23 *putteth to silence the priests and elders,* 28 *and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons,* 35 *and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.*

* AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, * Marke 11.1. luke 19.29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the prophet, saying.

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foal of an asse. * Isaiah 62.11. zech. 9.9. joh. 12.15

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them. * Mark 11.2.

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, & that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David; blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? * Mat. 14. 15. luke 19.45. joh. 2.13.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold & bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them: It is written, * My house shall * Isaiah 56.7.

* Jer.7.11 mar.11.17 luk.19.46 ſhall be called the houſe of prayer,* but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yea, have ye * Pſal.8.2 never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

* Mar. 11.13. 19 * And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoon is the fig-tree withered away.

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, if ye have faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in prayer, beleeving, ye ſhall receive.

* Mar. 11.27. luk.20.1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief prieſts and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I alſo will aſk you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authority I do theſe things:

25 The baptiſm of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven: he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

* Chap. 14.5. 26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them; Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſons, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I go ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

* Chap. 3.1. 32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had ſeen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

* Iſa. 5.1. jer.2.21. mar 12.1. luk 20.9. 33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a certain houſholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-preſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he ſent his ſervants to the huſbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the huſbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another,

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants moe then the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all he ſent unto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

38 But when the huſbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us ſeiz on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto thoſe huſbandmen?

41 They ſay unto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other huſbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Jeſus ſaith unto them, * Did ye never read in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I unto you, The kingdom of God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whoſoever ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken: but one whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings ſon. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Ceſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the reſurrection, 34 anſwereth the lawyer, which is the firſt and great commandment, 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

AND Jeſus anſwered * and ſpake unto them again by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his ſon,

3 And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandiſe:

6 And the remnant took his ſervants, and entreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, & burnt up their city.

8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, & took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, & the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, & having no issue, left his wife unto his brother
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his Son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

* Psal. 110.1.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evill examples of the scribes and Pharisees: 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition: 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindenesse: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your Father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But * wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in
14 * Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrits; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, & when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.
17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.
19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

* Luke 11.46.
* Numb. 15.38. deut.22. 12.
* Mark 12.38. luke 11.34
* Jam.3.1.
* Malac. 1.6.
* Luke 14.11. and 18 14.
* Luke 11.52.
* Mark 12.40. luke 20.47

‖ Or, a debtour, or bound.

23 Wo

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrits; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Luke 11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

* Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

* Genes. 4.8.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shal come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, & ye would not!

* Luke 13.34. * 2 Chro. 24.21. * 2 Esdr. 1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his coming to judgement: 36 and because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mark 13.1. Luke 21.5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

* Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shal hear of wars, & rumours of wars, see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shal they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

* Luke 10.12. Iam. 1.2. 1 Pet. 4.15.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shal deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

* Luke 21.20. * Dan. 9.27. 11.31. 12.11.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house-top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter: neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

* Luke 17.23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch, that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightening cometh out of the east, and shineth even into the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

* Luke 17.37.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shal be shaken.

* Isai. 13.10. Ioel 2.10. 3.15. Amos 8.9. Luke 21.25. Reve. 6.12. 8.12.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

* Dan. 7.13. Reve. 1.7.

31 * And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

* Isai. 27.13. Matth. 13.41. 1 Cor. 15.52. 1 Thes. 4.16.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his

his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh:
33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neer, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I ſay unto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.
35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark,
39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
40 * Then ſhall two be in the field: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?
46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde him ſo doing.
47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,
49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:
51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents:* 31 *Alſo a deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were foolish.
3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wiſe took oil in their veſſels, with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for us & you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, & the door was ſhut.
11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own ſervants, & delivered unto them his goods:
15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeveral ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh and reckoneth with them.
20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came & brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.
21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.
23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithful ſervant, thou haſt been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.
26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked, and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:
27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming, I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away even that which he hath.
30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, & he ſhall ſeparate them one from another: as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats:
33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
35 * For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat:

* Chap. 24. 42. mark 13. 33.
* Luke 19. 11.
‖ A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings, chap. 18. 24.
* Chap. 13. 12. mark 4. 25. luk. 8. 18.
* Iſa. 58. 7. ezek. 18. 7.

meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:
* Psal.6 8 chap.7.23
42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee.
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.
* Dan. 12. 2. Joh. 5. 29.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 The rulers conspire against Christ: 6 The woman anointeth his head: 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover, 26 instituteth his holy supper, 36 prayeth in the garden, 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
* Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1 Joh.13.1.
3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
* John 11.47.
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
* Mark 14.3. Joh. 12.2.
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 * For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.
* Deut. 15.11.
12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
* Mark 14.10. Luk. 22.3.
15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.
20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.
25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, & gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, & saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him; Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councell, sought false witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, this *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsell came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *Christ is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands,* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried.* 66 *His sepulchre is sealed and watched,*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests, and elders of the people took counsell against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

* Isaiah 50.6. ‖ Or, rods.

* Mark 14.66. Luke 22. 55. John 18.25.

* Mark 15.1. Luke 22.66. Joh. 18.28

* Acts 1.18.

* Acts 1.19.

* Zech. 11.13. ‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, & a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be ȳ Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when ȳ centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw ȳ earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women: 9 He himself appeareth unto them: 11 The high priests give the souldiers money

to

Luke 23.17. 18.

* John 18.40. * Act 3.14.

* John 19.1. ‖ Or, governours house.

* Mark 15.21. Luke 23.26. * John 19.17.

* Psal. 22.18.

* Psal. 69.21.

* Mark 15.42. Luke 23.50. John 19.38.

to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre.
16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ear, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth,

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost: * Mark 16.15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John, 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many other diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sins.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey,

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, ‖ latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse. * Matth. 4.1.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts: and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, * Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers) * Matth. 4.18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. * Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. * Matth. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.
* Matth. 8. 14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entered into the houſe of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.
31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtered unto them.
32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils:
33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.
34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, & ſuffered not the devils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.
‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him.
35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:
37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him; All men ſeek for thee.
38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo, for therefore came I forth.
39 And he preached in their ſynagogues thorowout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.
* Matth. 8. 2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.
41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.
42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, & he was cleanſed
43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,
44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.
* Luke 5. 15. 45 * But he went out and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matth. 9. 1. AND again * he entered into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.
2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.
3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.
5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,
7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſins but God onely?
* Joh. 4. 1 13. 8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?
9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?
10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)
11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.
12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.
13 And he went forth again by the ſea-ſide; and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.
* Matth. 9. 9. 14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſon of Alpheus ſitting ‖ at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.
‖ Or, at the what cuſtom was receit
15 And it came to paſs, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?
17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.
* Matth. 9. 14 Luke 5. 33. 18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt: and they come and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees, faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?
19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot faſt.
20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.
‖ Or, raw, on new wrong 21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.
22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.
* Matth. 12. 1. 23 * And it came to paſs, that he went thorow the corn-fields on § ſabbath-day; and his diſciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.
24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?
25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?
26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities,* 11 *rebuketh unclean spirits:* 13 *chuseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out of devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.*

AND * he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:
2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them, Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, & Simon the Cananite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him; for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath * Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if an house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.
28 * Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: * Matth. 12.31.
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. * Matth. 12.46.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustardseed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. * Matth. 13.1.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they § were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:
12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. * Matth. 13.14.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where § word is sowen, but when they have heard, Sa-

tan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as hear the word.

* 1 Tim. 6.17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

* Matth. 5.15. || The word in the original ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as mat. 5.15. 21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a || buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

* Matth. 10.26. 22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

* Matth. 7.2. 24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear, ſhall more be given.

* Matth. 13.12. 25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

|| Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is || brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

* Matth. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

* Matth. 13.34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

* Matth. 8.23. 35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Jairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes, * Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no, not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him;

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? and he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entered into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil and had the legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea.

22 * And behold there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet, * Matth. 9.18.

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live.

24 And

24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body, that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately, knowing in himself vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsell was lying.
41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsell, (I say unto thee) Arise.
42 And straightway the damsell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.
43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen:* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 45 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the sea,* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. (* Matth. 13.54.)
2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
3 Is not this the carpenter, the Son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him
4 But Jesus said unto them, *A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.* (* Joh. 4.44.)
5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.
6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages teaching. (* Matth. 9.35. & Luke 13.22.)
7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, (* Matth. 10.1.)
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:
9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.
11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city. (* Matth. 10.9. but here it is taken in generall for money * Matth. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.)
12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them. (* James 5.14.)
14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. (* Matth. 14.1.)
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. (* Luke 3.19.)
17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.
18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife. (* Levit. 18.16.)
19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not. (‖ Or, an inward grudge.)
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and ‖ observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. (‖ Or, kept him, or, saved him.)
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:
22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.
23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? and she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his

his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell, and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, & he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, & wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands:* 8 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man:* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit,* 31 *and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the traditions of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 ‖

‖ Or, one of his guard.

* Luke 9.10.

* Matth. 14.13.

* Matth. 9.36.

* Matth. 14.15.

‖ The Romane peny is seven pence half peny, as matth. 18.28.

‖ Or, over against Bethsaida.

* Matth. 14.13.

16 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For, from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from ỹ coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coast of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth the disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN these dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few smal fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he enteted into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him. * Matth. 16.1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf. * Matth. 16.5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread. * Matth. 15.7.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? * Matth. 16.13.

28 And

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.
29 And he saith unto them, But, whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.
35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

* Matth. 10.38.
* Matth. 10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility, 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.
2 ¶ * And after six dayes Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, & John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?
12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set as nought.
13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.
16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?
17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:
18 And whersoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: & I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him; and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowsd, foming.
21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.
22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.
24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, & enter no more into him.
26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?
34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.
35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.
36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of such chil-

dre

dren in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me,

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shal give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement, 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him, 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting, 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches, 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel, 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection, 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him, 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered & said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. * Matth. 5.32. and 19.9.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. * Matth. 19.13.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life? * Matth. 19.16.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thyway, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away, grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. * Matth. 19.27.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, & mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last, and the last, first. * Matth. 19.30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, & began to tell them what things should happen unto him. * Matth. 20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, & the son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall shall mock him, and scourge him

him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

* Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

* Luke 22.25. ‖ Or, think good. 42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace, ; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call § blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‖ Or, saved thee

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree, 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

* Matth. 21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you; and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied to the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry,

13 *And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, no man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God:

‖ Or, Have faith in God

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying; * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people, for all counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things?

CHAP. XII.

In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites above all.

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed; and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his Son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And

‖ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpeny.

* Matth. 18.28.

* Matth. 22.23.

* Matth. 22.35.

* Matth. 22.41.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine,
* Matth. 23.6. * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,
39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:
* Matth. 23.14. 40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.
* Luke 21.1. 41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.
‖ A piece of brasse money: See mat. 10.9. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.
‖ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.
44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

* Matth. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the temple one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*
2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the mount of olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately,
* Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shal be fulfilled?
5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.
6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.
7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.
‖ The word in the original importeth the paine of a woman in travell. 9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.
10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.
* Matth. 10.19. 11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye, for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.
12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shal cause them to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall indure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.
21 * And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.
22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.
25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shal see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.
32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour, knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 * Take ye heed, watch, and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:
35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)
36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ: 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman: 10 Judas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed by one of his disciples: 22 after the passeover prepared, and eaten

eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial: 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse: 46 He is apprehended in a garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councell, 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And where soever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in ‖ dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: & they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. ‖ Or, psalm.

27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended, because of me, this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. * Matth. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. * Matth. 26.33.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray. * Matth. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders. * Matth. 26.47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And anoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords, and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young

man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I wil destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am, * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of § high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

* Matth. 26.75. 71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

‖ Or, he wept abundantly. [or,] he began to weep. 72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered to be crucified: 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse, 27 hangeth between two theeves, 29 sufffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but is confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

* Matth 27.1. AND * straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, and scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 ¶ And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. 27

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whom they desired.

7 And there was one, named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he ever had done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*;

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off § purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, * M who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the 27.3 father of Alexander & Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressours. * Is 53.12

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes;

30 Save thy self, & come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeve. and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when ỹ sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until ỹ ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministered unto him, & many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for ỹ kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him ỹ centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, & took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 12 to two going into the country, 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel, 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the sun. * Luke 24.1. John 20.1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted: * John 20.11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, & Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you, * Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first day of ỹ week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * John 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luke 24.36. joh. 20.19 ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matth. 28.19.

16 He that beleeveth, & is baptized, shall be saved, * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned. * Joh. 12.48. * Acts 16.18.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve: * in my Name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues. * Acts 2.4. * Acts 28.5.

18 * They shal take up serpents, & if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shal recover. * Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and sat on the right hand of God. * Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb. 2.4.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO saint LUKE

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to the whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophecie of Zachary, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us;

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of ỹ daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments, and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

Exod. 30 7. Levit. 16. 17.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

* Matth. 4. 6.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeers.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until § day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

‖ Or, graciously accepted [or] much graced. see vers. 30.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

* Isaiah. 7 14. Matt. 1. 21.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

* Dan. 7 14.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, & went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, that

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 *He hath shewed strength with his arm,* he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our Fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, & they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

36 And

63 And he asked for a writing table, & wrote, saying, His name is John, and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David,
70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us,
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,
73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ‖ by the remission of their sins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ:* 8 *One angel revealeth it to the shepherds:* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised:* 22 *Mary purified:* 28 *Simeon and Anna propheste of Christ:* 40 *who increasing in wisdom,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the * city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.
8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as ¶ angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning the childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord)
24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord; A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall, and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the

* Gene. 17.12. * Matth. 1.21.
* Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.15. * Levit. 12.2-6.
* Isaiah. 8.14. 1 om. 9.32.

daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an huſband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and four yeers; which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

* Deut. 16.1. 41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jeruſalem after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

‖ Or, age.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom, and ‖ ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptiſme of John:* 15 *His teſtimony of Chriſt.* 20 *Herod impriſoneth John.* 21 *Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph vpwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, & Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene;

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matth. 3.2. 3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance for the remiſſion of ſins.

* Iſaiah 40.3. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, & begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwered and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maiſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 John anſwered, ſaying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut up John in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to paſs, that Jeſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelf began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſon of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi, which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Janna, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph,

25 Which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Amos, which was *the ſon* of Naum, which was *the ſon* of Eſli, which was *the ſon* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſon* of Maath, which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Semei, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Juda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Joanna, which was *the ſon* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſon* of Salathiel, which was *the ſon* of Neri,

28 Which was the *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſam,

which

which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezur, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 he overcometh the devil. 14 beginneth to preach: 16 the people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 he cureth one possessed of a devil. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe,
2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.
10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.
11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone,
12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogue, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down, and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.
25 But I tell you of a truth, *many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:
26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.
30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.
33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.
35 And

* Matth. 4. 1.
‖ Or, fall down before me
* Matth. 13. 54.
* Isa 61. 1.
* Matth. 15. 57.
* 1 Kings 17. 9.
* 2 Kings 5. 14.
‖ Or, rage.
* Matth. 7. 29. Mark 1. 23.
‖ Or, away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

x Matth. 8.14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark, 3.34. 41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ. 42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sick of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension, 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4.18. AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Matth. 8.2

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, & to lay him before him. * Ma 9.2

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these things, he went forth, and saw a publicane, named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. * Matt 9.9.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink? * Matt 9.14.

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the

children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles: and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindeness about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies, 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation, we fall, like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

* AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, What David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: *and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes.

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot which also was the traitour. * Jude 1.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. * Matth. 5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now, for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation. * Amos 6.1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full; for ye shall hunger: Wo unto you that laugh now, for ye shall mourn and weep. * Isaiah 65.13.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, * Matth. 5.44.

28 Blede them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also * Matth. 5.39. * 1 Cor. 6.7.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. * Matth. 7.12. Tob. 4.16.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. * Matth. 5.46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. * Matth. 5.42.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. * Matth. 7.1.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, prest down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matth. 15.14.

40 * The

40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I wil shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion, a Gentile, then in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Naim: 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews who neither with the manners of John, nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, & he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, & he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found ȳ servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ bier, (and they that bare him, stood still) & he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying that a great prophet is risen up among us, & that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in ȳ same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and to many that were blinde, he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto ȳ people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsell of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, & ye have not

dancer:

danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating & drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, & a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour which had two debtours, the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren, 22 rebuketh the windes, 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine, 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes, 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city & village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: * Matth. 13.2.

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, & the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. * Matth. 13.18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away ȳ word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on ȳ good ground, are they which in an honest & good heart, having heard ȳ word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. * Matth. 5.15.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad. * Matth. 10.26.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he ‖ seemeth to have. * Matth. 13.12. ‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother, & his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse. * Matth. 12.46.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. * Matth. 8.23.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm,

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And

* Matth. 8.28.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, what is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout ỹ whole citie how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9.18.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying (but as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter & they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, & John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway, & he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration: 37 he healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get

get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, & made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.
18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,
22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.
27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, nd told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.
37 ¶ * And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.
39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, & it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples.
44 * Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. * Matth. 17.22.
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. * Matth. 18. Mark 9.34.
47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. * Matth. 9.38.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not, for he that is not against us, is for us.
51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,
52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2 Kings 1.10.
55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.
56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.
57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Matth. 8.19.
58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matth. 8.21.
60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.
61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.
62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church. 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

* Matth. 10.1. AFter * these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

* Matth. 9.33. 2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

* Matth. 10.16. 3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

* Matth. 10.11, 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you:

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

* Matth. 11.21. 13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Matth. 10.40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said,

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets & kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

‖ Gr. two pieces.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees, 28 and sheweth who are blessed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples

disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins: for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, & shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise, and give thee?

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he give him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered,

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with § finger of God cast out devils, no doubt § kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shal come upon him, & overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet: * Matth. 12 38.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also § Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. * Matth. 5. 15. ‖ See Mar. 4. 15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse. * Matth. 6. 22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse. * Matth. 23. 25.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things ‖ as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you. ‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23. 6.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him; Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers; for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23. 4.

47 * Wo unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23. 29.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay, and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was

was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye ‖ hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over carefull of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the mean time when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 ¶ For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 * And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shal the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed & beware of covetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have store-house, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shal gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye, therefore ready also: for the Son of

of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:
46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut ‖ him in sunder and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.
47 And that servant which knew his lords will, & prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shal be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitened till it be accomplished?
51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.
52 For, from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.
55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?
58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand: 11 he healeth the crooked woman, 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? ‖ *Or,*
5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall *debtours.*
all likewise perish.
6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?
8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? * Matth. 13 31.
19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took & cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. ‖ See Matth. 13.33.
22 * And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem. * Matth. 9.35.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.
25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; & he shal answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets,

* Matth. 7.23.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, & from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 19.30.

30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

* Matth. 23.37

34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shal say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feed the poor. 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, and bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost its savour.

AND it came to passe as he went into ℣ house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

* Prov. 25.6.

10 *But when thou art bidden, go, and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

* To. 4.7.

13 But when thou makest a feast, * call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

* Reve. 19.9. * Mat. 22.2.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them;

* Matth. 10.37.

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, & consulteth, whether he be able ẅ ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

* Matth. 5.13.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the lost sheep, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

2 And

2 And § Pharisees & scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, & eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them saying,

4 *What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends & neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently, till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It is meet that we should should make merry, and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, & sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, and how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who wil commit to your trust the true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in § sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John, since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

‖ The word Batus in the originall containeth nine gallons three quarts.

‖ The word here interpreted a measure, in the originall containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

‖ *Or*, riches.

‖ *Or*, riches.

* Matth. 6.24

* Matth. 11.12.

* Matth. 5.18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 to forgive one another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us: 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

THen said he unto his disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him, through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith, as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, & it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant, plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ‖ with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him,

* Where,

§ Matth. 5.32.

* Matth. 18.7.

* Matth. 18.21.

* Matth. 17.20

* Luke 14.2.

‖ Or, within you.

‖ Or, among you.

* Matth. 24.23.

* Gen. 19.

* Gen. 19.26.

* Matth. 16.25.

* Matth. 24.40.

‖ This verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

* Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Whereſoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered togeather.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Phariſee and the publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Chriſt.* 18 *A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches:* 28 *The reward of them that leave all for his ſake.* 31 *He foreſheweth his death,* 35 *and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.*

AND he ſpake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt judge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them ſpeedily, Nevertheleſſe, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven, but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be merciful to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himſelf ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is § kingdom of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute among the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. * Matth. 19.27.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning § Son of man ſhall be accompliſhed. * Matth. 20. 17.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated, and ſpit on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſs, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way ſide begging, * Matth. 20. 29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſed by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem with triumph,* 41 *weepeth over it,* 45 *driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple,* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.*

AND *Jeſus* entered, and paſſed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycamore-tree, to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked

up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner,

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

* Matth. 18.11. 10 * For the son of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

† Matth. 25.14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

‖ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds, two shillings sixpence. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received § kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given § money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

† Matth. 13.12. 26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

‡ Matth. 21.1. 29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, § things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

* Matth. 21.12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptism. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

* Matth. 21.23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us; for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, & they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shal come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it wil grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars,

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children,

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childeleſſe.

31 And the third took her, & in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shalbe accounted worthy to obtain that world, & the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids son? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts: * Matth. 23.7.

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem. 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked up * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Mark 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See mark 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God; but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, * Matth. 24.2.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And great earthquakes shal be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, & fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings & rulers for my Names sake
13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.
14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, & some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.
18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.
20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 And they shal fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,
26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees.
30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.
34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.
37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 deboucheth the rest of his apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood. 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 He healeth Malchus ear. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

* NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.
2 And the chief priests & scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.
3 ¶ * Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.
7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.
13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.
14 * And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire have I desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer,
16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.
18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shal come.
19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.
22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.
23 And they began to inquire among themselves,

selves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one:

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and he went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, & the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off. * Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. * Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councell, saying, * Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am. * Mark. 14.62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death, 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. * Matth. 27.11.

4 Then

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee, to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.
7 And aſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf alſo was at Jeruſalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him.
9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.
10 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.
11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before-they were at enmity betwen themſelves.
* Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him:
15 No, nor yet Herod, for I ſent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him
16 I wil therefore chaſtiſe him, & releaſe him.
17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.
18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas:
19 Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.
20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them
21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.
23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts, prevailed.
‖ Or, aſſented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.
25 And he releaſed unto them him that for ſedition & murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he delivered Jeſus to their will.
* Matth. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.
29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.
* Iſai. 2 19 hoſ. 10.8. r v. 6.16. 30 * Then ſhal they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
¥ 1 Pet. 4.17. ¥ Matth. 27.38. 31 * For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?
32 * And there were alſo two other maleſactours led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the maleſactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.
35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them, derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.
36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,
37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.
38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39 ¶ And one of the maleſactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.
40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?
41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.
42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdom.
43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.
44 And it was about the ſixth hour, and there was a darkneſe over all the ‖ earth, untill the ninth hour,
‖ Or, land.
45 And the ſun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.
46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.
* Pſal. 31.5.
47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly, this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off, beholding theſe things.
* Matth. 27.57. 50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joſeph, a counſellour, and he was a good man, and a juſt,
51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdom of God.)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.
55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that came to the ſepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the apoſtles, and reproveth

reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge, 49 promiseth the holy Ghost, 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they come unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout; behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, & to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, & departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem some threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? and they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said, that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer: and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE

‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

* Mark 15. 42.

* John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.

* Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.*
15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of ℣ will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He ℣ cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? and he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 * He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold ℣ Lamb of God, which ‖ taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water,

32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and ℣ it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus, and when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & saith unto him, We have found him of whom *Moses in the law, and * the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under ℣ fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And

*[Gen. 1.1.] * Col. 1. 16. * Matth. 3.1. ‖ Or, the right, or privilege. * Heb. 11.3. * Matth. 2.16. * Colos. 2.19. * 1 John 4.12. 1 Tim. 6.16. ‖ Or, a prophet. * Matth. 3.3. * Matth. 3.11. 28.19.4.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem, 13 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers: 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, & the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the ſervants which drew § water, knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, & his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembered that it was written, * The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Jews, Fourty and ſix yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from § dead, his diſciples remembered that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the firſt day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration: 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God toward the world, 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptiſm, witneſſe, and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.

THERE was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot ſee the kingdom of God.

‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be ‖ born again.

‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered & ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen: and ye receive not our witneſſe.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not; how ſhall ye beleeve, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up:

* Num. 21.9.

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

* 1 John 4.9.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

* Chap. 12.47.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned, but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſs rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil.

* Chap. 1.4.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ‖ ſhould be reproved.

‖ Or, diſcovered.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 John answered and said, *A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, & speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony:
33 He that hath received his testimony, *hath set to his seal, that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*
35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 * He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not ℣ Son shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Chap. 1.7.34.
* Heb. 5.4. ‖ Or, take unto himself.
* Chap. 1.20.
* Rom. 3.4.
* Matth. 11.27. + Hab 2.4. 1 Joh. 5.10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John;
2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)
3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria,
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.
10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?
13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up unto everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast wel said, I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our Fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that *in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shal neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shal worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to ℣ men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, & gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, & he that reapeth may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 ¶ I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours,
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own words:
42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

* Gen. 33. 19. & 48.22. Josh. 24.32.

43 ¶ * Now

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.
49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, & his whole house.
54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers. 10 The Jews therefore cavil, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, & walk?
13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole. sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, & shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:
27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.
32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath

‖ *Or,* from the multitude that was.

* Matth. 25.46.

* Chap. 8.14.

* Matth. 3.17.

* Chap. 1.7.

* hath born witness of me: Ye have neither heard his voice at any time,* nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

* Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5.
* Deut. 4. 12.
* Chap. 12. 43.
* Genes. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king: 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers: 66 Many disciples depart from him: 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 * And § passeover, a feast of § Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, & likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

* Levit. 23. 5. deut. 16. 1.
* Matth. 14. 15.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum, and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, & that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto § place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which indureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doest thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, *Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father & mother we know? how is it then ỹ he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen ỹ Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh ỹ which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. * Matth. 16.16.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen, 10 goeth up to the feast of tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand. * Levit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come, but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much mumuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple & taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned? ‖ Or, learning.

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? *why go ye about to kill me? * Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. * Levit. 12.3.

22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fa- * Genes. 17.10.

thers) & ye on § sabbath-day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?
24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?
26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees & § chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
34 * Ye shall seek me, and shal not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither wil he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.
41 Others said, This *is* the Christ. But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?
42 * Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people, because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?
49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)
51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search and look, for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.
* Deut. 1.15.
* Chap. 13.33.
‖ Or, Greeks.
* Levit. 23.36.
* Deut. 18.15.
* Joel 2.28. Isaiah 44.3.
* Matth. 2.5.
* Chap. 7.32.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine, 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JEsus went unto the mount of olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act,
5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned, but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, *He § is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: Go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.
16 And yet, If I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone: but I, and the Father that sent me.
17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witnesse of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasurie, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shal die in your sins: whither I go ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kil himself, because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?

23 And

* John 7.17.
* Deut. 17.6. & 19.15.
* John 5.31.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true, & I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the ſon of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, * Whoſoever commiteth ſin is the ſervant of ſin.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever: but the ſon abideth ever.

36 If the ſon therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed,

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our Father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, if ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God; this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God: neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therfore hear them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory, there is one that ſeeketh and Judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, if a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelf, my honour is nothing; it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and haſt thou ſeen Abraham?

58 Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Jeſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midſt of them: and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde reſtored to ſight: 8 He is brought to the Phariſees 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jeſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlighteneth.

AND as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And ſaid unto him, Go waſh in ‖ the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him that he was blinde, ſaid, is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, how were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo aſked him, how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, & I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This

* Chap. 1. 9.

‖ Or, ſpread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners, but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde,

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and doest thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; & that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the door, and the good Shepherd:* 19 *Divers opinions of him:* 24 *He proveth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God,* 39 *escapeth the Jews,* 40 *and goeth again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.*

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are theeves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, even so know I the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, * and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: * this commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you:

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall

ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father, for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, & the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the ſon of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand;

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hideth himſelf: 55 At the paſſeover they inquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee; and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that he ſaith unto them, our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there, (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off.)

‖ That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at § laſt day.

* Luke 14.14. § cap. 5.29.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live.

* Chap. 6.35.

26 And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt, the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter, ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, & comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe up haſtily, & went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping, which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold, how he loved him?

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died?

* Chap. 9.

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee, that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.
46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he, not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:
52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a cōmandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

* Chap. 18 14.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus: 10 The high priests consult to kill him: 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus six dayes before § passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.
2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.
3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him;
5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?
6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

* Chap. 13 29.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.
8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you; but me ye have not alwayes.
9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death:
11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.
12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,
15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, & that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, & desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.
23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him wil my Father honour.
27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me frō this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.
28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.
29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)
34 * The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

* Psal. 110 4.

35 Then

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is ‖ light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darknes come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 * For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him ŷ sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him ŷ sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, & what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: 14 exhorteth them to humility and charity: 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, & girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, & to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, & had taken his garments, & was sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am:

14 If I then your Lord & Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him. * Matth. 10.24. Luke 15.20

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all. I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me. * Psal. 41.10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he. ‖ Or, from henceforth

20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him ŷ sent me. * Matth. 10.40.

21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, & testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. * Matth. 26.21.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whō he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon. ‖ Or, morsell,

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straighway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * & as I said unto ŷ Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you * Chap. 7.34.

34 * ‖ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. * Chap. 15.17. Levit. 19. 18. ‖ 1 John 2.8.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I
* Matth. 26.33. follow thee now? I will *lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven. 6 Professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requireth love and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, * Matth. 7.7. that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth in you, and shall be in you.

‖ Or, orphans. 18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent them.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, & bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, * Mat. 15.2. he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which * Chap. 13.10. I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing. ‖ Or, severe from

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. * Chap. 13.34. 1 Thes. 1 Joh.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant

servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me, and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 * And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

2 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues; yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tel what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce; and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow, but I will see you again; and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you. * Matth. 7.7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shal no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb. ‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. * Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, to preserve his apostles,* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and truth,* 20 *to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.*

THese words spake Jesus & lift up his eyes to heaven, & said, Father, ℣ hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, & they have received them, *and have known surely, that I came out from thee; and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine:

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in ℣ world, but these are in the world, & I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in ℣ world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, & none of them is lost, but the son of perdition, *that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie myself, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also ℣ shal beleeve on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us, that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will ℣ they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, ℣ they may behold my glory which ℣ hast given me, for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee; and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and wil declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jesus.* 6 *The officers fall to the ground.* 10 *Peter smiteth off Malchus ear.* 12 *Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas.* 15 *Peters deniall.* 19 *Jesus examined before Caiaphas:* 28 *His arraignment before Pilate:* 36 *His kingdom.* 40 *The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Judas then having received a band of men, & officers from the chief priests & Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, & torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you, that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas which was the high priest that same yeer,) ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door, without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them, behold they know what I said.

¶ 22 And

‖ Or, truly sanctified.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Jeſus ‖ with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Jeſus anſwered him, if I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * they ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt (being his kinſman, whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early. * And they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therfore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 * That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 * Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me? what haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this word, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a cuſtom that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivereth him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus, and led him away. * Matth. 27.31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe went forth into a place called the place of a ſkul, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either ſide one, & Jeſus in ỹ midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, the king of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, ‖ woven from the top thorowout. * Matth. 27.35. ‖ Or, throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let not us rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots: Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did. * Pſal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus his mother,

mother, and his mothers ſiſter; Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Clopas.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

* Pſal. 69.22.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſel full of vineger: and they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it upon hyſop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed; and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that ‖ bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath-day, (for that ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

‖ Or, the.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

* Num. 9.12. Exod. 12.46. * Pſal. 34.21.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled; * A bone of him ſhall not be broken:

* Zech. 12.10.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

* Matth. 27.57.

38 ¶ * And after this Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jeſus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid:

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 So do Peter and John, ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas, 30 The ſcripture ſufficient to ſalvation.

* Matth. 28.1. mar. 16.1.

THe *firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

* Chap. 13.23 and 21.20.

2 Then ſhe runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the *other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down, and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in:

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved:

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, Why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary: ſhe turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maiſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father, but go to my brethren, & ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples, that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

* Mar. 16.14.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you; as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain, they are retained.

* Matt. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, we have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaid he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.
30 ¶* And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:
31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them, 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep. 18 foretelleth him of his death, 22 and rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth and entered into a ship immediately: and that night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, it is § Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.
9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.
12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest § me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs
16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him § third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee: Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, & walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand, & another shal gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.
20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his brest at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. & 20. 2.
21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man *do*?
22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among § brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, he shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.
25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, § which if they should be written every one, I suppose § even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the uttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, chuse Matthias in the place of Judas.

THe former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen,
3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the thin s pertaining to the kingdom of God:
4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father,* which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. ‖ Or, eating toge ther with them. * Luke 24. 49. + Matth. 3. 11.
5 *For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel.
7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.
8 * But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon y.u, and ye shall be wit- * Chap. 2. 1 ‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

nesses

witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

* Luke 24.51. 9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight,

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shal so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

* Psal. 41.9. 16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus:

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

* Matth. 27.7. 18 *Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, the field of blood.

* Psal. 69.25. * Psal. 109.7. ‖ Or, office, or, charge. 20 * For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwel therein: *& his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen:

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproveth, and sheweth that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them, to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were converted: 41 who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

† Gr. voice was de ‖ Or, confounded, 6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every one in our own tongue wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, & were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them; Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

* Joel 2.28 16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

* Joel 2.31. 20 * The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom. 10.13. 21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shal be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified & slain.

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

* Psal. 16.8. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue

tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope;

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a * prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine, and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart;

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that come to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you: * Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut. 18.15. chap.7.37.

23 And

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 22.3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved. 13 They command him and John to preach no more in that Name: adding also threatening, 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them;

‖ Or, ruler

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118.22. matth. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, & perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, ‖ that they had been with Jesus.

‖ or, by

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people, for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? * Psal. 2.1.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold;

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought

many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Jewes, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much, and she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch;

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes, both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation;

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsell together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence, (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us. * Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do, as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. ‖ Or, believed.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now, I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed; and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, & also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men, 5 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and the holy Ghost, is one. 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing.

ting, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the || customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

|| Or, rites.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen is permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy. 2 He sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time: reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death: he commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

* Gen. 12. 1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 *And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

* Gen. 17. 10.
* Gen. 21. 2.
* Gen. 25. 26.
* Gen. 29. 31. 35. 23. 37. 2. Gen. 44. 27.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kinred was made known unto Pharao.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt;

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was || exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three moneths.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethen would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, & durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeers.
37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.
38 * This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.
42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeers in the wildernesse?
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them, and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:
45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.
46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
47 * But Solomon built him an house.
48 * Howbeit, the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,
49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?
50 Hath not my hand made all these things?
51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.
52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them, which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.
54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.
55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, & Jesus standing on the right hand of God,
56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,
58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.
60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By reason of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people. 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie and covetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem: 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.
4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.
5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
8 And there was great joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.
10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.
12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and

the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also, and when he was baptised he continued with Philip, and wondered beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whom soever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Eneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, & brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hand on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsell to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came down also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the Saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 3 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles: 34 & he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them. 48 and they are baptized.

1 ¶ There was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner: whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean:

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good

report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick & dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them: 26 The disciples there are first called Christians: 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice, saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately, there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And

2 Deut. 10.17. Rom 2.11. 1 pet. 1.17

3 Jere. 31.34. Matt. 3.16.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves || with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to passe in ȝ dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel deliverith upon the prayers of the Church.* 20 *In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably:* 24 *after his death the word of God prospereth.*

NOw about that time, Herod the king || stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also: (then were the dayes of unleavned bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but || prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals, and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came || to hearken, named Rhoda. || Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no smal stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod || was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made †Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country. || Or, bare an hostile minde, intending warre. † Or, that was over the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately ȝ angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory; and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their || ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark. || Or, charge chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeve,* 45 *but the Jews gain say and blaspheme:* 46 *Whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.*

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon, that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been || brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. || Or, Herods foster-brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the ile unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right waves of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist, and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people* when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † suffered he their manners in the wildernes:

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan,* he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that* he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king,* & God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, * I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.

24 * When John had first preached before his coming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabboth-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate † he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many daves of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto † fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the * second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, † after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenes of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of* in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your daves, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next sabbath.

43 * Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But

* Exod. 6.
* Exod. 32.14.
* Exod. 13.10.
§ Gr. στροφοφορησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν.
* Deut. 1.31. 2 Mac. 7.27. according to the 70 Interpr. and so 1 Chron. 17.
* Josh. 14.1. * Judges 2. 1 Sam. 13. Mat. 3.
* Psal. 2.7. Heb. 1.5. 5.5.
* Isai. 55.3.
* Psal. 16.10.
‖ Gr. the next sabbath.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple: whereupon they are reputed as gods: 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

ANd it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jewes stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minides evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us raine from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce refrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe,

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the dore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision, 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

ANd certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren *and said,* Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. * Gal. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together, for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve. * Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 13

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? * Chap. 10. 43. 1 cor. 1. 2. * Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered,

answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith ‖ the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, & from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas, and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which, if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 13 converteth Lydia. 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jailour is converted, 37 and they are delivered as Romanes.

Then came he to Derbe and Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high

high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed:

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entered into *the house of Lydia*, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 5 where some beleeve, and others persecute him: 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there: 12 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks, a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also:

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas, by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods, because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto

‖ Areopagus.

‖ Or, full of idols.

‖ Or, base fellow.

‖ Or, Mars hill: it was the highest court in Athens.

‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2 thess. 2.4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7.48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

* Psal. 50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

* Isaiah 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he ‖ hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles: 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision: 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy: but dismissed: 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

1 After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

* Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat, and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem, but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul. 35 which is appeased by the town clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jewes exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man, named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse:

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the elders together,

to Rom.

d Or, the vintiekeepers.

e Or, the court-dayes are kept.

f Or, ordinary.

telleth them what shal befal to himself, 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God.* 36 *prayeth with them and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus & Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes; where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together *to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

* 7 Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there;

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions *abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

* Or, wait for me.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeers I ceased not to warn every one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 *Philips daughters prophetesses.* 17 *Paul cometh to Jerusalem:* 27 *where he is apprehended, and in great danger,* 31 *but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.*

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul, through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven) & abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple, and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediatly took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, he that was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wildernesse four thousand men that were murderers? * Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclame on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day. * Chap. 21. 39.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding, and delivering into prisons both men and women. * Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? and the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said: Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests, and all their councell to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

* Chap. 7.58.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 12 The Jews laying wait for him, 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22.28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

* Phil. 3.5.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit, but the Pharisees confesse both.

* Mat. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing, lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the councell signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went, and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young

Or, commanded him.

young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them, moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat, nor drink, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At last, going out of office, he leaveth Paul in prison.*

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews thorowout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy self maist take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered; Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law, and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just, & the unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. * Chap. 21.27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councell:

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. * Chap. 23.6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Feſtus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the Jews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus: 8 He anſwereth for himſelf, 11 and appealeth unto Ceſar: 14 Afterwards Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 27 Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as ſome copies read, no more then eighteen dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus, when he had conferred with the councell, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews informed me, deſiring to have judgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed have the accuſers face to face, and have licenſe to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I ſat on the judgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And becauſe ‖ I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I aſked him whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters.

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire thereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the ‖ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

‖ Or, cuſtody.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo hear the man my ſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principall men of the city, at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with us, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jeruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus, I have determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and eſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was converted, and called to his apoſtleſhip: 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf:

2 I think my ſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Jews:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtoms and queſtions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beſeech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lived a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am judged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto the which promiſe our twelve tribes, inſtantly ſerving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Jews.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with my ſelf, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jeſus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem, and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chief prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice againſt them.

* Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme: and being

being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping towards Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage. 11 but is not believed: 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwrack, 22, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone:

‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place, which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt, and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

‖ Or, injury.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest, and northwest.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lighted the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night, the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought

before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the forepart,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health, for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

‖ Or, cutting the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Paul after his shipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians: 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not: 8 He healeth many diseases in the island: 11 They depart towards Rome: 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming: 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeved not: 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeers.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdom of

of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſo ne beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apoſtles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them: 16 What his goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of ſin. 21 What were the ſins of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God,

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was made of the ſeed of David, according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip, ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt,

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* ſaints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve ‖ with my ſpirit, in the goſpel of his Son, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making requeſt (if by any means now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit ‖ among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the goſpel to you that be at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reveled from faith to faith: as it is written, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlineſſe, and unrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt ‖ in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.

20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and God-head, ‖ ſo that they are without excuſe:

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beaſts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their own hearts, to diſhonour their own bodies between themſelves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerved the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one towards another, men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, covetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whiſperers,

† Hebr. 2. 4.

‖ Or, to them.

‖ Or, that they may be.

* Pſal. 106. 20.

‖ Or, to acknowledge.

‖ Or, a minde voide of judgement.

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, unsociable.
‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselves.* 6 *and much lesse escape the judgement of God,* 9 *whether they be Jews or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Jews,* 25 *whose circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* James 5.3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62.12. Matt. 16. 27. Reve. 22.12.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Greek Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Greek Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified;

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law; these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another;

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them
‖ Or, between themselves.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‖ Or, prisest the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law;

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative,* 3 *which they have not lost:* 9 *Howbeit the law convinceth them also of sin:* 20 *Therefore no flesh is justified by the law,* 28 *but all without difference by faith onely,* 31 *and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? no, in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

† Or, charged

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood :
16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are under the law : that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight : for by the law *is* the knowledge of ſin.
21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that beleeve : for there is no difference :
23 For all have ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,
24 Being juſtified freely by his grace through the redemption of Jeſus Chriſt :
25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare I ſay, at this time, his righteouſneſſe : that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him which beleeveth in Jeſus.
27 Where is boaſting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay : but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is juſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not alſo of the Gentiles? yes, of the Gentiles alſo :
30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid : yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe,* 10 *before he was circumciſed.* 13 *By faith onely he and his ſeed received the promiſe.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeve.* 24 *Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to us for righteouſneſſe.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what ſaith the ſcripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.
6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works,
7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſins are covered.
8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſin.
9 *Cometh* this bleſſedneſſe then upon the circumciſion *onely*, or upon the uncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in uncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in uncircumciſion.
11 And he received the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumciſed, that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed unto them alſo :
12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walk in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumciſed.
13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect.
15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath : for where no law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were,
18 Who againſt hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was ſpoken, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he conſidered not his own body, now dead, when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Sarahs womb :
20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief : but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God :
21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.
23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raiſed up Jeſus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and raiſed again for our juſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God,* 2 *and joy in our hope,* 8 *that ſith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we ſhall much more be ſaved being reconciled.* 12 *As ſin and death came by Adam,* 17 *ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Jeſus Chriſt.* 20 *Where ſin abounded, grace did ſuperabound.*

THerefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt :
2 By whom alſo we have acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only *ſo*, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience :
4 And patience, experience : and experience, hope :
5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, ‖ in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly.
7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man ſome would even dare to die.

* Gene. 17.5.
‖ Or, unto him.
* Gene. 15.5.
‖ Or, according to the time.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ,

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence. ‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedeince many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sin reign any more,* 18 *because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

‖ Or, are.

3 Know ye not that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

† Or, justified.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members, as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

† Gr. armes, weapons.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered to you.

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

† Or, to righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth:* 4 *But we are dead to the law:* 7 *Yet is not the law sin,* 12 *but holy, just, good,* 14 *as Paul acknowledgeth, who is grieved because he cannot keep it.*

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. passions.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay I had not known sin, but by the

the law: for I had not knowu ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not, but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh,* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit,* 17 *and what of being Gods childe.* 19 *whose glorious deliverance all things long for,* 29 *was beforehand decreed from God:* 38 *Nothing can sever us from his love.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can he.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together, until now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because ‖ he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him

---

ffm. because of his Spirit.

‖ Or, every creature.

* Luke 21.28.

‖ Or, mar.

him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

* Psal. 44.22.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 13 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and refelling of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embrace the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh;

‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants and the giving of the law, and the service of *God*, and the promises:

‖ Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

* Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

* Gene. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac.

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger.

* Gene. 25.23.

‖ Or, greater.

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

‖ Or, lesse.

* Malac. 1.2.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid,

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod. 9.16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

‖ Or, disputest.

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour.

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, made.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved which was not beloved.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the ‖ work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

‖ Or, reckoning.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabbaoth had left us a seed, we had had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him shall not be ‖ ashamed.

‖ Or, confounded.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shal receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things shall live by them.

* Levit. 18.5.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise; * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down from above.

* Deut. 30.12.

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

2 But

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him, in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel: for Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‖ † report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.* 16 *There is hope of their conversion.* 18 *The Gentiles may not insult upon them,* 26 *for there is a promise of their salvation.* 33 *Gods judgements are unsearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‖ slumber: * eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them. * Psal. 69.22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway. * Psal. 69.23.

11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulnesse? ‖ Or, decay, or losse.

13 For I speak unto you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shal the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wilde olive tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree: ‖ Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast; thou bearest not the root, but the root thee:

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severity of God: on them which fell, severity, but towards thee goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in; ‖ Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob. * Isai. 59.20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: ‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Even so have these also now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. ‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. ‖ Or, shut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord? or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

* Isaiah. 40.13. wisd. 9.13 1 cor. 2.16

CHAP. XII.

1 God's mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which* is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think ‡ soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

‡ Greek. to sobriety.

5 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ Or. Imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, In the love of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prov. 25.21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse are out of season in the time of the gospel.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or. ordered.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this: Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law,

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying:

‖ Or, honestly. ‖ Or, excess.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 But take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, to judge of doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*: Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, fully resolved.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‖ Or, soberly.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and

and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doeſt * thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, *As I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give account of himſelf to God.

13 Let us not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Jeſus, that there is nothing † unclean of it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be evil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat *fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: for whatſoever is not of faith, is ſin.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt bear with the weak. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelves. 3 for Chriſt did not ſo. 7 but receive one the other, as Chriſt did us all. 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the ſcriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Chriſt Jeſus:

6 That ye may with one *minde*, and one mouth, glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumcion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy Name.

10 And again he ſaith, * Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, * Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reign over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Nevertheleſſe, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtering the goſpel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jeſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertain to God:

18 For I will not dare to ſpeak of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Jeruſalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I have been ‖ much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whenſoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled † with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, to miniſter unto the ſaints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor ſaints which are at Jeruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, & their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duty is alſo to miniſter unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am ſure that when I come unto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye ſtrive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my ſervice which I have for Jeruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many. 17 and adviſeth them to take heed of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſions

* Deut. 32.43.
* Pſal. 117.1.
* Iſaiah 11.10.
‖ Or, ſacrificing.
* Iſaiah 52.15.
‖ Or, many waves or oftentimes.
† Greek with you. verſe 32.
‖ Or, are diſobedient.

diſſenſion and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations, endeth with praiſe & thanks to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becometh ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelf alſo.
3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:
4 (Who haue for my life laid down their own neeks: vnto whom not onely I giue thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewiſe *greet* the church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.
6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.
7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.
10 Salute Apelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.
11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.
17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diuiſions & offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.
18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly, and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euil.
20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,
26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the euerlaſting God, made known to all nations for obedience of faith,
27 To God onely wiſe be glory through Jeſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the church at Cenchrea.

‖ Or, friends.
‖ Or, friends.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, 4 and thankſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity; 12 and reproueth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,
2 Vnto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Jeſus Chriſt,
5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:
6 Euen as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.
7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
9 * God is faithfull, by whom we were called vnto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.
10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, & that there be no † diuiſions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame iudgement.
11 For it hath been declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.
13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:
15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdom of ‖ words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect:
18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God,
19 For

* Acts 15.5. * Rom. 1.7.
† Greek reuelation.
* 1 Th. 5.24.
† Greek factions.
* Acts 18.8.
* 2 Cor. 1.19. ‖ Or, ſpeech
* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishdesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdm.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom, yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God; and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of the world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollos? but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man

among

* 2 Pet. 2. 6.
* Prov. 27. 19.
‖ Or, discerneth
‖ Or, discerned.
* Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
† Or, shall.
‖ Or, factions.
† Greek, according to man.
* Psal. 62. 12. gal. 6. 7.
‖ Or, tillage.
† Or, is revealed.
* 2 Cor. 6. 16.
‖ Or, destroy.

among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *In what account the ministers ought to be had.* 7 *We have nothing which we have not received.* 9 *The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men:* 13 *the filth and offscouring of the world:* 15 *yet our fathers in Christ,* 16 *whom we ought to follow.*

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans ‡ judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of *men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who ‡ maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst it, why doest thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us, the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a ‡ spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have* ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person.* 6 *is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing.* 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offendours are to be shunned and avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles; that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 * To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the ‖ feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians must not vex their brethren in going to law with them,* 6 *especially under infidels.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Christ,* 19 *and temples of the holy Ghost:* 16, 17 *They must not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

‡ *Greek.* day.

* Matth. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

‡ *Greek.* distinguisheth thee!

‡ *Greek.* theatre.

* Acts 20. 34. 1 thes. 2. 9. 2 thes. 3. 8.

* Matth. 5. 44.

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved.* 18,20. *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginity wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widowes, It is good for them, if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord; Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage, in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches,

18 Is any man called being circumcised: let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyce

† Gr. in peace.

† Gr. made free.

‖ Or, necessitie.

joyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without careſulneſſe. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her huſband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her huſband liveth: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, have we the more. ‖ Or, have we the leſſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee, which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak, be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offred to idols?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his libertie, 7 and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel: 15 yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offenſive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat, and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife, as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written, that he that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have ſowen unto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, feed.

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of *the goſpel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 *The sacraments of the Jews, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from Idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 And in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea.

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. * Deut. 32.17. psal.106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others, for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? ‖ Or, thanksgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God. † Gr. Greeks.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you brethren that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances as I delivered them to you. ‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his

head, foraſmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power ‖ on her head, becauſe of the angels.

‖ That is, a covering in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her huſband,

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even ſo is the man alſo by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your ſelves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖ diviſions among you, and I partly believe it.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords ſupper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26. 26. mark 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, ſhew ye-

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, I gement.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts, 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diverſly beſtowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.*

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay, that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wiſdom, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit;

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf-ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body.

16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

‖ Or, put

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body, but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

‖ Or, diviſion

26 And

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity: 4 The praises thereof, 3 and prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not eatily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail: whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease: whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments: 12 both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end: 26 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? ‖ Gr. tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. † Gr. significant.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church. † Gr. of spirits.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but mine understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men. † Gr. perfects or of a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. * Isaiah 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophecying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers; will they not say, that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath

an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

‖ Or, tumult, or, unquietnesse. 33 For God is not *the authour* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the * law.

* Gene. 3.16. 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

By Christs resurrection, 12 *he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body,* 21 *The fruit,* 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech. 2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James: then of all the apostles.

‖ Or, an abortive. 8 And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now, if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order; Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest, that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

‖ Some read, 31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Or, to speak after the manner of men. 32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another

of

the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem:* 10 *commendeth Timothy,* 13 *and after friendly admonitions,* 19 *shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren; but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come, when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints.)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus and Timotheus.

† Gr. gift.

Hoses. 13. 14

Or, sting.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 and calling both his own conscience and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ *is* effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were prest out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, answer.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledg even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, preaching.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy; for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in every place.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse,

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with over much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death, and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God; but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain-glory: he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon making a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministery is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing, as of our selves: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, & our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall, but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now

† *Gr.* shame.

‖ *Or,* not altogether without help or means.

* Psal. 116.10.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing, that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeavour

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are mademanifest unto God; and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Or, In the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ Or, let him be

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature; * old things are past away: behold, all things are become new.

* Isaiah. 43. 19. Revel. 21. 5

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Greek. put in us.

20 Now then we are embassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction, and disgraces for the gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then, as workers together with *him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

* Isaiah 49. 8.

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Greek. commending.

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

In

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindeness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straightened in us, but ye are straightened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darknes?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* 2

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you;

* 5

18 * And will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* 2

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection, as he doth to them: 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindeness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boasting of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts, to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you; I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus,

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I per-

perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner; that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea *what* revenge! in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward † affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians. 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shal redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeer ago. † Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted, according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack. * Exod. 16.18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches, to travell with us, with this ‖ grace, which is administered by us, to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde. ‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you. ‖ Or, The hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf,

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand: 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kind of sowing seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiving unto God.

FOr as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse. † Gr. blessing. ‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart,

heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of neceſſity, for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work;

9 (As it is written, * He hath diſperſed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that *miniſtereth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God.

13 While by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

* Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. ecclus. 35. 9.

* Pſal. 112. 9.

* Iſaiah. 55. 10.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon & bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority, with which he is armed againſt all adverſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being abſent, 12 and withall taxing them for ſtretching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekneſſe and gentleneſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you:

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome, which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

5 Caſting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt;

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to him ſelf that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but his bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one think this, that ſuch as we are in words by letters when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed, when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‖ are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf, is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

‖ Or, reckon.

‖ Or, to God.

‖ Or, reaſonings.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 of his equality with the chief apoſtles: 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative, 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kind of ſufferings for his miniſtery far ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie: for I have eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear, leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtilty; ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jeſus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thorowly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf, that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, & in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſom to you, and ſo will I keep my ſelf.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ‖ ſtop me in this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shal be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews, five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket, was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting: 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ, above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such a one caught up to the third heaven,

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensom to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for †you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Gr. your souls

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shal bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming: 11 He concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak ‖ in him; but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelves whether ye be in the faith: proove your own ſelves: know ye not your own ſelves, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know, that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil; not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apoſtle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel: 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did: 11 He learned the goſpel, not of men, but of God: 14 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead;

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father;

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach *any other goſpel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it.

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equalls in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them which *were* apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeers I ‖ went up to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, & abode with him fifteen dayes.

‖ Gr. re

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went up again to Jeruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 and that Titus was not circumciſed: 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon. 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Chriſt, to be juſtified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in ſin, who are ſo juſtified.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jeruſalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould run, or had run in vain.

‖ Gr. ſe

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpie out our liberty which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ: even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law. 6 They that believe are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 And this he proveth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered ‖ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousness.

‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

* Genesis 12.3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

* Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for, * The just shall live by faith.

* Hab. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, shall live in them.

* Levit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree.

* Deut. 21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 Therefore we are servants no longer to it: 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world.

‖ Or, rudiments

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, back,
‖ Or, rudiments

10 Ye observe dayes, and monethes, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are; ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

‖ Or, What was then?

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

‖ Or, us.

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again, untill Christ be formed in you;

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, Is in the same rank with.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce, thou barren, that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travelleſt not: for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an huſband. * Iſa. 54. 1

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then he that was born after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit: even ſo it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what ſaith the ſcripture? * Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond-woman ſhall not be heir with the ſon of the free woman. * Gen. 21. 10

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law: 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well: ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, who did drive back

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this. *thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. * Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another,

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh.

‖ Or, fulfil

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh with the ‖ affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing: 12 He ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion: 14 He glorieth in nothing, ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing, for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed, keep the law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankſgiving for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans ſalvation: 13 And becauſe the height of this myſtery cannot eaſily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelf,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him: † Greek, the heavens.

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt. ‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo, after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the ſpirit of wiſdom and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him: ‖ Or, for the acknowledgement

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward, who beleeve, according to the working † of his mighty power: † Greek, of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named,

ned, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neer by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others,

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us, through Christ Jesus,

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walk in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision, by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by § blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body, by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‖ thereby:

‖ Or, in himself.

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord,

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation; 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it: 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to youward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mysterie (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledg, in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto § principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledg, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his Church might be 13 edified 16 and grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

ITherefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love:
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things)
11 * And he gave some apostles: and some prophets: and some evangelists: and some pastours and teachers,
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, & carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:
16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned, together, & compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleannesse with greedinesse,
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in § spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and ‖ true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers,
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

* 2 Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleannesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, to walk warily, and and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour;
3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience,
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknes, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret,
13 But all thinge that are ‖ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse; but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

‖ Or, unbelief.

‖ Or, discovered.

* Isaiah 60. 1.

* Colos. 4. 5.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children towards their parents:* 5 *Of servants towards their masters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies.* 13 *The compleat armour of a Christian,* 18 *and how it ought to be used.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatening: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on ȳ whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against Flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenes of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace:
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shal be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer & supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints.
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:
20 For which I am an embassadour ‖ in bonds that ‖ therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS

CHAP. I.

3 *He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings,* 9 *daily praying to him for their increase in grace:* 12 *He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome,* 21 *and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life, or death.* 27 *exhorting them to unity,* 28 *and to fortitude in persecution.*

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ,
3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you:
4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day untill now:
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you ‖ will perform it untill the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, ȳ your love may abound yet more & more in knowledge, & in all ‖ judgement:
10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:
13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shal be ashamed: but that with all boldness, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse I wot not:
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.
24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,
26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.
27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel,
28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,
30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God: 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;
2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.
3 Let nothing *be done* through strife, or vainglory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.
4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:
10 That at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:
11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:
15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.
19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state:
20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the Father, he hath served with me in the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me,
24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all; and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick,
27 For indeed he was sick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death; not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

‖ Or, habit.

‖ Or, sincere. ‖ Or, shine ye.

† Greek poured for.

‖ Or, Moreover ‖ Or, so dear unto me.

‖ Or, honour such.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion,* 4 *ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law,* 7 *which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and righteouſneſſe,* 12 *therein acknowledging his own imperfection:* 15 *He exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh:

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of § knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſs, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let us therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: & if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe god *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *ſhewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them:* 19 *And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy, and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are*‖ honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is revived.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God,

‖ I have all.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of † his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce *in* my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. rom. 15. 19.

‖ Or, amongst you.

CHAP. II.

He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, fear, or care.

‖ Or, wherein.

‖ Or, elements.

13 And you being dead in your sins, & ‖ uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses
14 Blotting out ‖ hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, & took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:
15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat, or in drink, or in ‖ respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*dayes*:
17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.
18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, & worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:
19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not,
22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, In himself.
‖ Or, for eating and drinking.
‖ Or, in part.
‖ Or, judge against you.
† Greek. Being a voluntary humility.
‖ Or, elements.
‖ Or, punishing or, not sparing

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ:* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ,* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humblenesse of minde, meekness, long-suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.
14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

‖ Or, respect.
‖ Or, minde.
‖ Or, complaint

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer,* 5 *to walk wisely with them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ:* 10 *He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.*

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.
3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you, receive him)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved physitian, and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and

‖ Or, striving
‖ Or, filled.

and Nymphas, and the Church which [is] in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them ſaint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving and prayer, 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren, ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord not onely in Macedonia, & Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought, and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort they alſo received it. 18 A reaſon is rendered, both why ſaint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our enterance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe;

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdenſom, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, chaſed as out.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye recived the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown ‖ of rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions,

flictions: for your ſelves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe, when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

* Rom. 7.9. 8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

‖ Or, guide. 11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe, 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead: 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech. FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or overreach. 6 That *no man* go beyond, and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch: as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

‖ Or, in the matter. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

‖ Or, rejecteth. 8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again; even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

‖ Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them as travell upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep, as *do* others: but let us watch, and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſt-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

‖ Or, exhort. 11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

‖ Or, b ſeech ‖ Or, diſorde 14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adjure.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen:

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience,* 11 *and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father: and the Lord Jesus Christ,

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve, (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received,* 3 *sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a discovery of Antichrist before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that *is* worshipped: so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let,* untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him,* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders.

10 And with all deceivablenesse of unrighteousnesse in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of ‡ glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers for himself,* 3 *testifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh request to God in their behalf,* 6 *giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company,* 16 *and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may run.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

† Gr. absurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Christ, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Christ, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of ſaint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothy *my* own ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Christ our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine;

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned,

6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly, and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-ſlayers.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with man-kinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thank Christ Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery:

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Christ might ſhew forth all long-ſuffering, for a patern to them which ſhould hereafter beleeve on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men.

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jeſus,

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle (I ſpeak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting

‖ Or, the patience of Christ.

‖ Or, not ſimbling at.

lifting up holy hands, without wrath & doubting
9 In lik manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnes and sobriety, not with ‖ broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray,
10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach: nor to usurp authority over ỹ man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression;
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not ‖ given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient; not a brawler, not covetous:
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shal he take care of ỹ church of God?)
6 Not a ‖ novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use ỹ office of a deacon, being *found* blameles
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be ỹ husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.
13 For they that ‖ have used ỹ office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in ỹ house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar ‖ and ground of the truth.
16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glor.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith: 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron,
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, & nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in ỹ words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of ỹ life that now is, and of ỹ which is to come,
9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour, & suffer reproach, because we trust in ỹ living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those ỹ beleeve.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all
16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

‖ Or, for a little time.

‖ Or, in all things.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some mens follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, in all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children, or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameles.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ they will marry,
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not only idle, but tatlers also and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

‖ Or, kindenesse.

‖ Or, deliciously.

‖ Or, married.

‖ Or, chosen.

14 I will

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide ‖ house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

† Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Dent. 25 4. * Matth. 10.10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, under.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure,

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, & thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also, the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godliness is great gain, 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich, 20 to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren, but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull, and beloved, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort:

‖ Or, beleeving.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmizings,

‖ Or, a fool ish, sick.

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight ‖ good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto ye are also called, & hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, & *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, † that they be not high minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane, *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogines, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindefull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but

but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.
8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God,
9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus before the world began,
10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the goſpel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things, nevertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I have ‖beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.
13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith, and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.
14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep, by the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.
17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he miniſtered unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *He is exhorted again to conſtancy and perſeverance, and to do the duty of a faithful ſervant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and ſtaying prophane and vain bablings.* 17 *Of Hymeneus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is ſure:* 22 *He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſervant of the Lord ought to behave himſelf.*

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.
2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me, ‖among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.
3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.
4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.
5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtrive lawfully.
6 ‖The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.
7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel:
9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal glory.
11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo live *with him*:
12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign *with him*: if we deny him, he alſo will deny us.
13 If we beleeve not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf.
14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.
15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
16 But ſhun profane and vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.
17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and overthrow the faith of ſome.
19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſnes, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart,
23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.
24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient,
25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.
26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiſeth him of the times to come,* 6 *deſcribeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propoundeth to him his own example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.*

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.
2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,
4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God,
5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.
6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts,
7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.
10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,
11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came unto

‖ Or, canker, gangrene.
‖ Or, ſtedy.
‖ Or, forbearing
† Greek, awake.
† Gr. taken alive.
‖ Or, make-bates.
‖ Or, of no judgement.
‖ Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of.

unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men, and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖thorowly furniſhed unto all good works.

‖ Or, perfect.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering: 19 and ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not indure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they ſhall turn away their ears from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‖ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

‖ Or, fulfill

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica; Creſcens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander § copperſmith did me much evil. The Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me, but all men forſook me: *I pray God* that it be not laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdom, to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

5 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be choſen miniſters ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlineſſe,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began:

‖ Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour.

4 To Titus mine own ſon after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, left undone.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not * given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre:

8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of ‖ good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, ‡ he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-ſayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, ſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing

thing pure; but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, & unto every good work, ‖reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.*

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to ‖ be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things:

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, & purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.* 10 *He is willed also to reject obstinate heretikes,* 12 *Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.*

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts, and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ *Or,* pitie.

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6 Which he ‖ ed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

† *Greek.* richly.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to ‖ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ *Or,* professe honest trades.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 *He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon,* 9 *whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee ‡ which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me,

that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh & in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person, and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire,

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnes, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with § oil of gladnes above thy fellows.

10 And * thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shal be changed; but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindefull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to

---

* Wisd. 7 26.

† Greek. righteousnesse, or straightnesse.

* Psal. 102 2. Isa 34.4.

* Psal. 110 1. marth. 22.44.

† Gr. run our lesting vessels.

§ Or, distributions.

* Psal. 8.4.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour

‖ Or, by

* Psal. 18 2.

* Isaiah 8 18.

† Greek. he took not hold of angels but of the seed of Abraham he took hold.

be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God,

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ, as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke, howbeit not all † came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it,

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although § works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh *day* from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying, in David, To day, after so long a time as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood: 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved:

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins,

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, & was heard ‖ in that he feared:

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became § author of eternall salvation unto all them † obey him.

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and

‖ Or, the gospel was first preached.

* That is, Josuah

§ Or, keeping of a sabbath.

‖ Or, disobedience.

‖ Or, can reasonably bear with.

§ Or, for his piety.

are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

† *Greek.* hath no experience

13 For every one that useth milk, is † unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

‖ *Or,* perfect.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those, who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

‖ *Or,* of an, babe, or, perfection

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

‖ *Or,* the word of the beginning of Christ.

THerefore leaving the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again § foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, & have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost.

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

‖ *Or,* for.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end,

12 That he be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherit § promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself.

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by § greater, & an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

§ *Gr.* interposed himself by an oath

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us,

19 Which *hope* we have as an ancre of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so, far more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

† *Gr.* without pedegree

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

‖ *Or,* pedegree

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

‖ *Or,* it was to bringing in.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ *Or,* without meant of an oath.

20 And in as much as not without an oath, *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

* Psal. 110.4

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

‖ *Or,* which passeth not to one another

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ *Or,* even

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens,

27 Who

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 And the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law,* 11 *far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread, which is called ‖ the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater, and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet-wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people.

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every yeer with blood of others:

25 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakness of the law-sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith with patience and thanksgiving.*

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

‖ Or, thou hast fitted me

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God.) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us. For after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Jere. 31 33.

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more,

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.

‖ Or, liberty.

20 By a new and living way, which he hath ‖ consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

‖ Or, new made.

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

* Deut. 32 35 Rom. 12 19.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly, whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God:* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

‖ Or, ground or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖ Or, is yet spoken of

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleeve that

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindeful of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called § son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeved not: when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings; yea moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, & is set down at § right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him,

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 ‖ If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Where-

‖ Or, moved with godly fear.

‖ Or, that were disobedient.

* 2 Mac. 7 7.

‖ Or, foreseen.

‖ Or, the beginner.

‖ Or, remembered.

‖ Or, for Christ.

§ Or, according to faith.

§ Or, to.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down: and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from.

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For ye know, how that afterward, when he would have inherited the bleſſing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with tears.

‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, & the voice of words, which *voice* they ẏ heard, intreated that ẏ word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more:

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and church of the firſt-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, teſtament.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if we turn away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.

‖ Or, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, let us hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honeſt life,* 5 *to avoid covetouſneſſe,* 7 *to regard Gods preachers,* 9 *to take heed of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *to confeſſe Chriſt,* 16 *to give alms,* 17 *to obey governours,* 18 *to pray for the apoſtles.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, *I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.* * Jeſh. 1.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

‖ Or, that are your guides.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come. * Micah 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his Name. † Greek, confeſſing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves, for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you. ‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience in all things, willing to live honeſtly

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great ſhepherd of the ſheep, through the blood of the everlaſting ‖ covenant,

‖ Or, teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well-pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakneſſe, or ſins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwiſe men may ſeem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wiſdom, let him aſk of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him aſk in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the ſun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhal receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin: and ſin when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe the ingraffed word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖ deed. ‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain,

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poor brethren, 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poor man in vile raiment: † Greek. ſynagogue.

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and ſay to the poor Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtool: ‖ Or, well, or ſeemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promiſed to them that love him? ‖ Or, that.

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poor. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgement ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well,

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſin, *and* are convinced of the law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law. ‖ Or, that law which ſaid.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ rejoyceth againſt judgement. ‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone. † Greek. by it ſelf. ‖ *Some copies read* by thy work.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

‖ Or, Thou seest. 22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

* Gen. 15.6. rom 4.3. gal.3.6

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, & had sent them out another way?

‖ Or, breath. 26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity, so is § tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it set on fire of hell.

‖ Greek. nature. † Greek. nature of man.

7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖ Or, sale. 11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

‖ Or, natural. § Greek. tumults or unquietnesse. 15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is § confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgement of others, 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindefull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* wars ‖ and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ lusts that war in your members?

‖ Or, battells. ‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, enviously. * Prov. 3.34 1 pet. 5.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law, but if thou judge the law thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prov. 27.1. ‖ Or, for it is

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job. 12 To forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your

2 Your riches are cotrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:
3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.
4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabbaoth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.
7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and later rain.
8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned, behold, the judge standeth before the door.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the Patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea: and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray, is any merry? let him sing psalms.
14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with the oil in the Name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, *and* the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old, 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bythynia.
2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from § dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:
7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,
9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules:
10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:
14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot.
20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:
21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

† Greek, perfitly.

* Levit. 11.44. and 19.1. and 20.7.

22 Seeing

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth, and abideth for ever.

‖ Or, For that. 24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity; 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evil ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye have taſted † the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God and precious,

‖ Or, be ye built. 5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, ‖ are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

a Iſaiah 28.16. pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21.42 28.4.12. 6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him ſhall not be confounded.

‖ Or, he is an honour. * Iſaiah 8.14. 7 Unto you therefore which believe ‖ he is precious, but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed,

‖ Or, a purchaſed people. ‖ Or, vertues b Oſe. 2.23. 9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you, as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul,

‖ Or, wherein. 12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpake againſt you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

† Greek. having. 16 As free, and not † uſing your liberty for a cloak of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

‖ Or, eſteem. 17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brother-hood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhal take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thank. ‖ So read you. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

‖ Or, committed 23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he ſuffered, he threatened not, but ‖ committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

‖ Or, in the caſe of. 24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own huſbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the' old time the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own huſbands.

† Greek. children. 6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe, ye huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

‖ Or, loving, as the brethren. 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

c pſal. 34.13 10 For he that will love life, and ſee good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they ſpeak no guile:

11 Let him eſchew evil, and do good, let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

† Greek. upon. 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* readyalwayes to give an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and ‖ fear:

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in § dayes of Noe, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſm doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of § filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, excene of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame excene of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and & ever. Amen,

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified,

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters,

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith, 9 and to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe, ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under § mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant; becauſe your adverſary the devil as a roaring lion, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered awhile, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand,

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ THE

‖ *Or*, as much as in you is.

† *Hebr.* overruling.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER

CHAP. I.

Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their callings sure, 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles, beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue;

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, & abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in § knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an enterance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21. 17.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in § holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do wel that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

He foreteleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying § Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of:

‖ Or, lascivious wayes. Gr. feminine plurall.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains and darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom, and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after shall live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise ‖ government, * Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Jude

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some read, against themselves.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children:

† Gr. an adulteress.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam, *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest: to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the later end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire..

CHAP. III.

1 He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance: 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Greek, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shal be dissolved, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat?

‖ Or, Hasting the coming.

13 Nevertheless, we according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him, in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware least ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from y our own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion, and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eys, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you, that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknes, we lie, & do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

to

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers, 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerved by perſeverance in faith, and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him.

† Greek. ſcandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of this world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth, but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing, which ye have received of him, abideth in you, and ye need not § any man teach you: but as § ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, & is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, *it*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one which doth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

‖ Or, know

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſons, 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as alſo brotherly love one to another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devil, for the devil ſinneth from the beginning; for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that we heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

‖ Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſo-

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he layed down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment,

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him, and hereby we know that he abideth in us by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers: who boast of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not, that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world: and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God: and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen & do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

† *Greek.* love with us.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous, 9 Jesus is the Son of God able to save us, 14 And to hear our prayers which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnes in the earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself, he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ Or, concerning him.

15 And If we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, & he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say, ‖ he shal pray for it.

‖ Or, that he pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not:

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron with her children to persevere in Christian love and belief. 8 Lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Jesus Christ.

THE Elder unto the elect lady and her children whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are enterd into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, this is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward,

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thine elect sister greet thee. Amen.

‖ Or, gained some pieces which have gained that receive

† Gr. mouth to mouth

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality, 7 to preachers: 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 He giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the ‖ truth,

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things, that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

‖ Or, truly.

‖ Or, pray.

† Greek. after a godly sort by of God.

† Gr. mouth to mouth

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said,* The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast ẅ you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, pluckt up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackenesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in § holy Ghost.

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks: 7 The coming of Christ: 14 His glorious power, and majesty.

THe revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand,

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us,* and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God, and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kinreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

* Exod. 3.14.
* 1 Cor. 15.21. Colos. 1.18.
* Hebr. 9.14. * 1 Pet. 2.5.
* Matth. 24.30.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starrs, and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, fear not, * I am the first and the last.

* Isaiah 41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth and was dead: and Behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seven starrs which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starrs are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches, of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starrs in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich: and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he who hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

* 1 K. 16.31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shal know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Jerem. 11.20. 17.10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, & which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (*And he shal rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers;) even as I received of my Father.

* Psal. 2.9.

28 And I will give him the morning starr.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent and threatened if he do not repent. 7 The angel of the church of Philadelphie,

10 *is*

10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David; he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shal come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the ‖ church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked:

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent. *Prov. 3. 11. Heb 12 9.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven; and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rain-bowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightenings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts, full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him: and they ‖ were full of eyes within, and they ‖ rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. ‖ *Greek.* they have no rest. * Isa. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. * Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which onely the lamb that was slain is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals,

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne; and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shal reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals: and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measure of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain ‖ for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not judge, and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earth-quake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled toge her, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the e rth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number: 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses, were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand.

* Gene. 49.9.

‖ Or, incense.

* 1 Pet. 2.9.

‖ Or, to him

‖ Or, green figs.

* Isai. 34.4.

* Luke 23.30.

‖ The word chœnix signifieth a measure, containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar, were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me. These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb:

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Chap. 7.

Isaiah 49.10.

Isa. 25.8. & 35.10. Rev. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal: 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them: 6 four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, & to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth; and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood,

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit: 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, a.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of jacinth, & brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, & out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads; and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men, which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, *and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

* Psal. 115.4. and 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand: 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbowe *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices,

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon § sea, & upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, & said, Go, & take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not: 7 The beast shall fight against them and kill them: 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past, 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. cast out.

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, they will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie. Zech. 4. and 11.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecy: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwel upon the earth, shal rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Greek, names of men.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ. and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, & thy wrath is come, & the time of § dead, that they should be judged, & that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven,

ven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightenings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun travelleth:* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe:* 6 *When she was delivered, she fleeth into the wildernesse.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being cast into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And she being with childe, cried: travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels are cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwel in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth a man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderneſſe, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood, which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth,* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *that men should worship,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and I saw a beast rise up out of the sea having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. † Greek. slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths. ‖ Or, to make war.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear:

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. * Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men?

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed. † Greek. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: † Greek. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six,

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The lamb standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these ‡ were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

‡ Greek. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guil: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having ¶ everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying, with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

* Psalm 146 5. acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isaiah 21.9. ier. 51.8. chap. 18.2.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand;

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into § cup of his indignation, & he shall be tormented with fire & brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, & in § presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from ‖henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3.13. ‖ Or, dried.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, & cried with a loud cry to him that had § sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God,

20 And the wine-presse was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels, having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, & over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

* Exod. 15.1. * Psalm 145.17. * Jerem. 10.7.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened;

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath, 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went and poured out his vial upon the earth: and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And § fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, & his kingdom was full of darkness, & they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about § weight of a talent: & men blasphemed God, because of § plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 *A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the seven heads,* 12 *and the ten horns.* 8 *The punishment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lamb.*

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet-colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shal ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 The e shal make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city which raigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God commanded to come out of her.* 9 *The kings of the earth,* 11 *with the merchants and marriners lament over her.* 20 *The saints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.*

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her: and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fil to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived

* 1 Tim. 6.15 chap. 19. 16.

* Chap. 14.8.

‖ Or, power.

lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her. for she saith in her heart, I sit a * queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Isaiah 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shal be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city; for in one hour is thy judgement come:

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble.

‖ Or, every vessel.

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, & sheep, and horses, and charets, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men,

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea stood afar off,

18 And cryed, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, & shal be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shal shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Matth. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

* Chap. 22.9.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge, and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed, with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

* Isaiah 63.2.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

* Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying, to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men; both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him, that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had recieved the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped

his

his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone:

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse; which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeers. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled, and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and Judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shal reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shal go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed ℣ camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devill that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*: and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, & him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and ℣ heaven fled away, & there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small & great stand before God: and the books were opened & another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell ‖ delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life: was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven, and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God:

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shal be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shal there be any more pain: for ℣ former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh, shal inherit all things, and I wil be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and Idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials ful of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee ℣ bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished ẅ all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, ℣ second saphir, the third a calcedony, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl: the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysophrasus, the eleventh a jacinth, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And ℣ twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and ℣ street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and ℣ Lamb are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither

of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it ſhal not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhal bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhal in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abominations, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himſelf. 9 The angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to th' word of God, or taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chriſtal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, & yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God and of the Lamb ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhal ſee his face, and his Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhal reign for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not § ſayings of the prophecie of this book: for § time is at hand

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill, and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may haye right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers: and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root and the off-ſpring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that a re written in this book

19 And if any man ſhal take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, come, Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

* Iſaiah 60 3.

* Iſaiah 60.11.

§ Chap. 21.23.

* Chap. 19.10.

* Rom. 2.6. * Iſaiah 41 4. and 44.6.

* Iſaiah 55 1.

* Deut. 4.2. pro. 30.6.

FINIS.

LONDON:

Printed by *E. T.* for a Society of STATIONERS.

1655.